

author  
健康 1  
illustration  
市丸きすけ



# 槍使いと、黒猫

S T R A N G E R & B L A C K C A T

# **Spear Master and the Black Cat**

**– Yaritsukai to, Kuroneko –**

**- Arc 1 -**

**AUTHOR:**

**Kenkou**

**[ Translated by: Birdy | Leecher Vamparis Translations ]**

## **– SYNOPSIS –**

After a tear in reality pulls Kagari Shuya into a white room he discovers a futuristic interface for reincarnating in a different world.

After looking through the different races and skills he unlocks a new race, Seivault, a type of vampire with none of its characteristic weaknesses.

All set to start his life in a new world, Shuya is confused to discover that he is enveloped in darkness.

As it turns out something went wrong when he was transported and instead of appearing where he was supposed to he appeared in a underground cave.

Shuya faces untold dangers, runs for his life, before finding his way out of the underground world.

After escaping he meets his Shishou and begins to learn to fight with a spear.

There is also a cute black cat named Rollo.



# CHAPTER 1

## SUPERNATURAL PHENOMENON

---

「Eh? Here is...」

A pure white space?

Just in front of me is a luxurious white desk and black chair.  
There is no guitar type controller which was just in my hands a moment ago.

However, That doesn't matter.  
I was sucked into a tear.

While I was enjoying my game, Suddenly, A tear appeared before my eyes.

A cross-shaped tear, Which tore through the apartment.

In the tear, I had been sucked into a spiral of darkness, It seemed like a vortex.

Thereupon when I realized, I had found myself in this white space.

「A dream?」

I pinch my cheek... Ouch, It's painful, This is not a dream?

I try shouting.

「Oi! Anybody there?」

Nobody reacts to my voice.  
Also looking left and right, There is only spread out white space, Only my voice echoes  
in vain.

Am I the only one here?! That would be too scary!

For the time being, I should investigate the desk and chair that are just in front of me.  
The desk is a thick square with the pattern of a chess board.

A miniature sculpture of a man and woman stood in every corner.

The miniatures have a fine appearance, it's elaborate like recent figures.

They presented a man with a penis and a woman with a bulging chest.

The square desk, including the sculpture that resides on it is cold, like marble.

Next I examined the chair, which had an armrest that was attached with black stones.

The backrest on the chair had countless sculpted faces.

The face sculpture of an eerie expressionless person.

It could probably be a realistic sculpture in Tokyo's Museum of Contemporary Art.

The expressionless faces began to change one by one, I was scared.

The sudden change of expressions is a horror film-like development you want to stop!

The eerie black stone chair, which the top and bottom were made in the shape of an elegant crown, it was gothic style. Which was attractive.

The design of the black chair itself wasn't bad.

I try touching the expressionless face sculpture.

It feels slick but hard, is the stone surface like steel?

Parts of the skin also have subtle irregularities.

The smooth texture of the eyebrows has also been reproduced.

It has the feel of a statue of Buddha, since its eyes are closed.

Now, I move my line of sight to the square desk.

I casually look under the desk.

Hmm?

「Under the desk...」

There were trekking boot like shoes stained with blood.

「Why?」

Although it has a little blood on it, if you were barefoot would you wear them? I tie up the laces and wear the shoes.

The size is a little small, but I can wear them.

I check the feel of the shoe while tapping the front toes.  
The ground that hit the tips of my toes felt like hard tile.

「Hard!」

The white floor's surface is sturdily built.  
Nevertheless such a thing doesn't matter.  
I sharply raise my line of sight.

「It doesn't appear to be reality, Is this a dream or near-death experience?」

Such an unpleasant thing shouldn't be...  
I felt pain from the pinch, If this was a dream I would have woken up already.  
Time for a reality check, Should I try to hold my breath?  
I inhale with a snort.

I collect the air in my lungs and stop breathing.  
Phew... I exhale little by little.

...That was about a minute? Phew that was painful.

\*Puhaaaa\*, \*Gegogo\*  
It's difficult living here.  
In this white space is there oxygen and nitrogen in the air?

In a typical novel development God should appear here...

There is no reaction however, Just a simple desk and chair.

How the hell is this a different world summoning, Is this just a plain kidnapping?  
Then who? Is the existence that can do such a thing God? An advanced intelligent life form? An Intelligent life form that likes to play tricks?  
From the 7.3 billion humans on earth... By an advanced intelligent life form... Or was I just chosen casually?

Perhaps now, I'm in a spaceship? Is my body's dissection done?  
Was it detestable, Or too unpleasant?  
However, Even nursing myself with delusions is no help...

Trivial thoughts swirl around in my head.

So I take a look around the white space slowly.  
Should I try taking a walk?

After walking for a while I look back.

Right in front there's the desk and chair... I haven't advanced.  
Though I walked in the opposite direction, I haven't advanced at all.

I expected this to some extent, What meaning does this chair have? Do I have to sit?

Accordingly, I sit down on the luxurious armchair made of blackstones.

At that instant, A little space above the desk flashed.  
Oh, There was actually a reaction.

The white space flashed in an instant and the color changes.  
It repeatedly pulses White, Black, Blue And grey then starting over again.

The space stopped pulsing suddenly And the eyes of the faces sculpted on the chair  
which I was sitting on all open their eyes simultaneously.

~Eek! Countless goggling eyes stared at me.  
My spine froze, I was paralyzed in fear.  
Furthermore, A change occurred in the space that was pulsing a moment ago.

The space right now split and is leaking a thin green light.  
The light which leaked out became stronger and expanded the spacial tear to the left,  
Right, Upper And lower parts.  
Before long, The green light that leaked out changed into unknown characters.  
Unknown characters overflow out of it like a waterfall.

「What's this all of a sudden?」

Moreover, It's projected in 3D.

「AR technology? Or is it 3D?」

Finally a Japanese character appeared.

『Do you want to reincarnate into a different world?』

The three-dimensional character floated.

「Japanese... Do you want to reincarnate into a different world? So suddenly?!」

The three-dimensional character floated from above the desk downwards.

Touch to choose 『Yes』 or 『No』 .

After choosing 『Yes』 the world you will reincarnate into, Is different from the world you have spent time in.

The world is in a different universe, Different dimension and Far off galaxy, Physical laws are slightly different.

The “Gods” and “The Multidimensional Worlds” have an influence on that world.

Including the local life other than you, There are Metastasis People, “Reincarnated” people exist but they are “Variants” that wander.

The language is of an unknown system, However when you reincarnate into a human form, The mind and body are reconstructed according to the different world, So rest assured.

However, Language And characters of different races will be unknown to you.

This is not a projector, These floating characters truly exist.

「This three-dimensional character...」 I stretch out a finger and touch a floating character.

I feel nothing, My finger slips through the character, It's strange.

However selecting yes, Reincarnating to a different world, Different space, Different dimension.

That means it confirms the Multidimensional Cosmological theory?

M theory from the Super String theory's 11 dimensions, Or is it different?

The inflation theory in which space endlessly spreads out is possible, There is also a high possibility of the existence of the bubble universe.

The universe similar to Champagne bubbles? Or something like that. After all Tegmark's taxonomy is also possibility.

Thinking philosophically, There is also the Fictitious Existence theory.

Well, There's no helping it even if use my wide variety of trivia and modern science... To begin with I was drawn to phenomena such as black holes that tear through physical space, Since I was drawn into this white space.

Since a gravity wave was able to be observed for the first time, A phenomena like this might be solved someday.

However, When referring to the floating character, Thick square desk And eerie chair, rather than a dream, It's a phenomena happening in reality.

While strongly biting my lip, I taste some pain and with a small amount of understanding say "Let's do it".

Still, The body reconstruction... If I choose yes, What will happen to my body?

This isn't the kind of "I think therefore I am" story.

It indicated that my memory will be maintained, However I still feel a little uneasy.

Oh, Is my present state the same as being dead?

If that's the case, My choices are narrow...

If no is chosen just what will happen?

Only the 『Yes』 choice is explained, When 『No』 is chosen, Do I return to my original world not being dead?

If that is so, I have nothing.

I'm unemployed, Don't have family that will worry either, My parents died in an accident when I was small.

The Oji-Chan I've lived together with all this time died three years ago and now I'm alone.

After the discharge three years ago, I became a jobless NEET.

I became lazy halfway through life as the result of money, I spent every day using up my inheritance.

So, I have no regrets in this aspect, But I still have a lingering attachment to entertainment.

To be able to see Games, Movies, Trivia, Anime And manga...

I can't read web novels, Also I must abandon things such as swimming.

Thought recently I haven't swum, Ah if there is a river or sea, It would be alright.

No more cigarettes, Also I might not be able to eat delicious things anymore.

However there's no helping it, Even if I'm hesitant.

I'll remain confined in this pure white space.

I don't know if this is a trick from God, But an unknown door has opened in right in front of me.

I have nothing, It would be too stupid not to jump into it.

I'm not an astronaut or NASA staff.

A different dimension, Different universe, Different laws of physics, I'll be free of unemployment, With such things can I challenge an unknown world?

Still, I who is unemployed was chosen from among mankind's 7.3 billion, "Hehehe" Is it strange?

Also Reincarnated people and Metastasis people have been indicated.

Well, More importantly I have to choose something.

Is the answer yes or no? One way or another.

Even if I say that, I've already made my choice.

Normally I should be filled with anxiety, But honestly my sense expectation is bigger than my anxiousness.

My childish sense of excitement was quickly suppressed.

The character "Reincarnation" is drifting in the air

This isn't a novel or a game, I myself can choose...

Being confined in such a pure white space, I wonder if I have decent judgement, I want to challenge the unknown world, And experience it myself.

Gauguin's question is also there, Something that's amazing awaits.

I decided to go to the world of the unknown, Leaving I stood up on the spot And perform a deep bow.

Nobody may see, But I may never return.

I sat down on the eerie chair and stretched out an arm to the floating 『Yes』 character.

At the fingertip, A \*Pochi\* sound was made when it touched.

~Uwah I felt the touch on the three-dimensional 『Yes』 character

A soft unpleasant touch similar to silicon or konjac.

Apparently important characters have a sense of touch.

After pressing, The characters including Yes and No start to disappear as they fragment.

Immediately after the characters disappeared completely.

Also from above a new alphabet and characters system fall like a waterfall.

Character groups flow from top to bottom And produce strange color.

It's somewhat like a matrix, it's fantastic.

The wide variety of characters and symbols create a Fibonacci sequence and a geometrical model, Which takes the shape of an unknown fractal flower.

The form of the flower is steadily changing, Changing from a flower and creating a waveform topology in the shape of a donut like wave.

It changed shape one after another, What is this? Wondering I look thoughtlessly.

Now the waveform changed from a mysterious wave and had morphed into a finely waved object.

The object moved freely in the air repeating irregular movement, Like a UFO.

And in that instant it drew a streamline arc.

As soon as i thought it disappeared as a wave-like object, Bursting open in front of me was a three-dimensional shape for the "Left Hand" and "Right Hand".

The hand shape shines, While the light alternately pulses pale green and pale blue.

*(TN: They're not hand shaped, They're shaped FOR hands, Like a plug or something is shaped for plugging in cords)*

Under the shape, The characters “Please insert both hands into this space” were floating.

Do I insert my palms into this? I’ll do it.

I literally put both hands into the three-dimensional shape.

I hear a \*Gacha\* sound, My hands fit in.

Both hands were stuck in at the wrists and are unable to be removed anymore.

From both hands wafted a smell of alcohol, With a slimy feeling.

In three-dimensional letters was “Character Scan”, Or so it displayed.

In that instant — The mouths of the expressionless faces which are on the black chair open simultaneously.

Things like black tentacles come out from the mouths.

Is it black vines from a plant? The black vines wrap around my neck and waist.

In the blink of an eye, My body is fixed to the black chair.

I’m helpless as my arms are still stuck in the hand shaped space.

Since I can only move my head, I can only watch as the mouths release the black vines.  
–Then the expressionless faces myriad of eyes open and jump out!

I send my regards to the eyeball oyaji.

The eyeballs drift in the air, There is no cuteness, It only makes me feel sick.

The lower part of the eyeball is connected to the eye socket of the expressionless artwork on the black chair with a blood vessel like tube, It was extremely disgusting. Nonetheless the blood vessel like tubes seemed to pulse...

Many eyeballs have begun to drift around me, Moving up, Down, Left And right.

The pupil in the center of the eye is continually reducing the dilation, As if it was a camera zooming in.

As the pupil dilated, The pupil emitted red beams of light towards my body.

It looked like the end, I put up my guard... In the end it was just imaginary fears. There is no apparent pain, It seems to have been scanning me.

The eyeballs begin to make a machine sound \*Pipipi\* and began to scan up from my feet.

The red beam wrapped around my entire body.

As expected, It's scanning me.

According to my first delusion, I wonder if i was abducted by an advanced intelligent life form?

When the red beam which was examining me is finished it disappears, A tear generates above the desk.

A pale green light leaks out, Much like a short while ago, The light becomes a group of characters like "Numbers" and "Numerical Formula", They fall down like an avalanche And I disappear.

This is the same as a little while ago? Rather it's slightly different? — Japanese language begins to appear.

※Forcing Epigenesis Evolution※  
※Hayflick Limit Forced Cancellation Completed※  
※Pluripotent Stem Cell Hyper Proficiency※In Progress※  
※Total Telomere Scan Complete※  
※T loop and Apoptosis Suspended※

A DNA spiral helix is displayed within a group of pale green characters.

It was a nucleic acid of high molecular biological products that was double and triple stranded.

※RNA Perfection Scan Completed※  
※Catalytic Sub-unit Deployed※  
※Ribosomal RNA Common Ancestor Full Scan Completed※  
※Genetic Repetition※Compounding System Analysis Completed※  
※DNA Perfection Scan Complete※

What? Unknown characters and symbols were displayed...

Finally Character Scan has been completed.

I had thought those characters had appeared 「Nuo」

I unconsciously made a strange noise.

It's because a completely nude figure of me had been projected above the desk.

At the same time, The hand shaped object stuck on my wrists disappeared.  
I had also been freed from the vine like tentacles And the eyeballs which scanned me  
had returned to their origin in the face.  
They had returned to the face sculpture that was on the black stone chair.  
More importantly “I”, Became free.  
But “I” have been reproduced on the desk.  
Although no one is around, I’m still embarrassed.  
Even the palms which practiced guitar had been reproduced.  
Along with the belly fat...

Uwah, The size is the same And the amount of hair is the same too.

It’s too realistic.

Also the belly fat has been reproduced at a size that feels full of weight.  
Uuu, In my school days I had nice muscles...  
Well, It can’t be helped, Recently I hadn’t been swimming in the citizens pool.

But this is regrettable, In the case of a beautiful woman, I would watch more carefully.

It’s an unpleasantly perfect picture, To the extent where it has exceeded photography.

That person was another “Me”.

# CHAPTER 2

## CHARACTER CREATION

---

-Hmm?

I tried to touch my newly appeared body but my hand just passes through.

Apparently it hasn't materialized.

It's transparent, But realistic.

It looks like AR technology that exceeds holographic.

There's another realistic body underneath it.

『Character creation after reincarnation has begun』

Please select race.

As such, A three-dimensional character is displayed.

「It looks like a game... Excellent futuristic type... Is it my own character's creation?  
」

I raise my hand to touch the floating item "Race Selection" while muttering to myself with a smile.

In that instant, The surrounding white space is transformed into a huge three-dimensional screen.

From the white space, A world abundant with nature is being generated.

As if drawing a picture on the huge campus.

Unique creatures were being created in succession, Just watching it was delightful.

A wide variety of character species gradually appear in front of my eyes.

When I extend my hand to the character and touch it there is a strange feeling and The information for the character that I touched is displayed in a window.

A realistic 3D image.

Can it still be called an image if you can feel it? Although while I think doubtfully, It moved, The character virtually walked.

~I memorize the sight of it moving in excitement.

When you move the left or right hand the window moves.

This seems to be like a Sci-Fi movie and My hand is like a controller.  
Even the subtle touch of a fingertip is taken into consideration.

Even if I order it with my voice, It recognizes it properly and moves.

~Suuu This is realistic.

It surpasses the experience of Xbox One Kinect.... Even wearing the PS4 head-mounted VR display is completely exceeded by it.

Is this the feeling of VRMMO's in novels?

There is a work which made full use of three-dimensional images in a movie but...

On the screen, Data is transferred and returned in various ways, I choose racial information to select one to examine.

Human Race, Beast, Elf, Half-Elf, Lava Khan, Dark Elf, Half-Dark Elf, Sebari, Sebupe  
~Phew. Ogre, Goblin, Mermaid, Gnome, Dwarf, Ancient Dwarf, Half-Dwarf, Draconic and Lizard Man.

Ape Man, Demi human, Giant Bull, Cyclops, Sensible.

Vampire, Dhampir, Kushanan(?) [クシャナーン], Ssali [ソサリー], Lamia, High Elf etc.

So many to choose from, It will take a considerable amount of time...

I continue moving my left and right hands, confirming a racial figure.

Quickly, I move my hand.

Surprisingly there's also a cockroach race among them.

It reminds me of a manga called Tera- something.

*(TN: Terra Formars)*

「Among these you can choose any race, There's no need to worry this degree of flexibility is freedom-packed」

I choose Human race to try and The details appear.

I touch again to get more details.

And then.

※Notice※Please Read※

This appeared.

※Attention※

Racial characteristics are incorporated as new permanent skills.

The racial characteristics you are absolute, Although the racial characteristics need to be related to the race, There are a large number of choices.

Not everyone has permanent skills? What!?

The details for the Human race are displayed afterwards.

Race: Human

Average Lifespan: 48~

Racial Characteristics: Crest of Growth

Permanent Skills: None

※There are a variety of tribes in the Human Race.

It is mainly known as the Human Race and It's said that there are many man-made tribes.

The territory of the Human Race Tribes are distributed over a considerably spacious area, There are Human Race Tribes even in the far distant lands.

But there also exists unexplored land that mankind doesn't inhabit.

The Human Race who boasts the largest population, Has an aristocratic society with slavery at the core and A monarch such as an Emperor or Empress at the apex.

And when there is a war between countries, A power struggle between royalty and nobility runs rampant within, As a result a civil war develops.

And the country being destroyed because of such a situation constantly occurs.

In large Human cities, There are a number of Guilds, Guilds develop while constantly improving themselves in friendly competition.

It can be said that the Human race's biggest advantage is it's freedom of profession choice.

It's said that the Human race has the favor of 【Skill God Refoto】 , Perhaps because there are almost infinite number of fighting professions.

Furthermore, Depending on ones efforts, Ranking up a fighting profession is possible. It may be correct to say that the diversity is infinite.✂

According to this description, The society is similar to a middle ages from the modern times.

Nevertheless, The Skill God Refoto is the god of employment?

Anyway, For a precious different world reincarnation, Choosing the same Human race is uninteresting.

Next is the detailed information of the Goblin.

I select Goblin.

My character model is limp and Deformed.

The face resembles me a little, But it has transformed into the form of a goblin monster with an ugly face.

「Uha... Ugly... Too realistic」

Race: Goblin

Average Lifespan: 15??

Racial Characteristics: <Strangulation> <Seminal Increase Beast> <Intelligence Decline> <Divine Protection of Todogu Gogu>

Permanent Skills:<Genealogy of Ogre> <Goblin Evolution>

※Goblin-Tribes are also scattered in the continent and inhabit as much land as the Human Race.

Also Goblins with different delicate appearances, Shapes and habits exist. Basically there are a wide variety of Goblin tribes in unity. An area is ruled by a monarchy, The ruler of the area is either a Goblin Lord, Goblin King or Goblin Emperor, Depending on the rival male population.

It will probably be similar to the Warring States turbulent period when the militaristic faction develops.

In some areas the goblins, Thanks to a Hobgoblin or High Goblin, Are able to completely exterminate the Human and Demi Human races in a certain area. In some areas there also exists goblin politics.

Most of the goblin tribes believe in Demon King Todogu.

The ecosystem can be spread frequently through breeding, As it is scattered, Their greatest strength is that they can easily spread in anyplace.※

A Goblin King seems strong.

The politics of Goblins are also very interesting but...

Even so, It's rejected due to appearance.

Next, I choose a Vampire.

When I choose, The character image changes from a Goblin appearance to a human appearance.

It looks Human in appearance, But the canine teeth are sharp and protruding.

The skin is pale and The eyes have changed to a deep red.

「Red eyes and pale face」

Moreover the belly fat has completely disappeared.

It seems that the entire body's muscles have been enhanced.

I try looking at the details.

Race: Vampire

Average Lifespan: ??

Racial Characteristics: < Secretive Demonic Night Race> <Blood Sucking> <Undying>  
<Shapeshifting> <Physical Ability Increase> <Magic Ability

Increase> <Blood Magic> <Hyper Intestinal Absorption> <Solar Flame Body> <Light Extinguishing Body>

Permanent Skills:<True Shinso Bloodline> <Demonic Charm Eyes>

✂It's said that the blood-sucking God Rugunado created Vampires, But it's not for certain.

In the Human race society, Vampires are ridiculed by the Humans and demi-humans as a "Demonic Race" and Are always a target of oppression by them.

They're not complete immortals, But as long as their weaknesses aren't targeted, They are an immortal undead.

If you can manage to use <Blood Magic> you can use the shapeshifting ability to change your appearance.

Their greatest racial characteristic would be the physical ability and magic ability increase, Compared to the ordinary human race they have overwhelming physical abilities and magic abilities.

However, If they do not ingest blood, Plasma deficiency will lead to mummification. When they mummification is completed, Capability declines extremely and The appearance changes entirely to that of an elderly man or woman.

However, Mummification doesn't destroy the body.

Vampire society is formed secretly underneath human society.

『At any rate, The blood of the human race is a gourmet food... The people who intend to destroy us, We'll baptize in sharp fangs and blood as a demonic race of darkness』

With those words it's a scary description.

But it's a demonic race? That's good, I like the dark feeling.

With the shapeshift ability, Can you really change your form?

To try, I touch.

**※Shapeshift Ability※**

Using <Blood Magic>, It can transform itself various creatures of darkness such as bats and crows, The amount of transformation creatures increase with growth

It was displayed in three-dimensional characters as expected.

I also touch the Secretive Demonic Night Race.

**※Secretive Demonic Night Race※**

Darkness magic can be used to absorb darkness attributed attacks.

Oh~ Darkness attribute magic absorption? Nice.

Next I try blood sucking.

**※Blood Sucking※**

Sucking blood has a weak hypnotic effect on the partner, Personal physical ability is slightly raised and Magic ability is slightly raised, However, After a day passes without sucking blood, Capability slightly falls, After seven days pass without sucking blood, Mummification gradually occurs.

Oh...

Although abilities rise, Sucking blood is something like a weakness?

Next I touch hyper intestinal absorption.

**※Hyper Intestinal Absorption※**

The intestines consume all nutrients and neutralize toxins, Also Magic Energy absorption rises significantly.

Having their own enteric bacteria, Vampires able to adapt to all environments.

Wow, They have great intestines.

I also touch the likely weaknesses.

### ※Solar Flame Body※

When in contact with sunlight and ultraviolet light, It spontaneously ignites, After bathing too much, The body turns to ash. The Undying ability is unrelated.

### ※Light Extinguishing Body※

Upon receiving a light attribute attack, The portion which is attacked burns, If it is a powerful light, The entire body is annihilated. The Undying ability is unrelated.

There is also a complete weakness with these characteristics.

Next I touch permanent skills to check it.

### ※Permanent Skills※

This is a skill that is constantly invoked.  
It continues to be activated lasting for eternity.

I see, This is like a passive skill commonly found in games!

Next, I touch True Shinso Bloodline, To check it.

### ※True Shinso Bloodline※

Charm and Mental strength + Revision.

When the blood of virgins is acquired, The power of the True Shinso Bloodline is released, Which is said to have been produced by the Blood-sucking God Rugunado. After releasing, Skill fusion integration is stimulated, The integration has two steps, In which Charm and spiritual value is increased and you acquire an exclusive skill.

### ※True Shinso Bloodline※

~Huh

The power of the True Shinso is released after drinking the blood of virgins.

To try and drink the blood of virgins seems difficult to me.

I check the following.

### ※Demonic Charm Eyes※

Charms a person with a lower spiritual level or under certain conditions.  
This is not absolute, When conditions overlap, Rate of success rises.  
Intelligence, Charm and Mind are related.

When looking at it this way, Vampires have a lot of weaknesses, But also high abilities.

Vampire or.....

「This race seems interesting, It's one of the candidates.」

Next, Let's see Dhampir.

My floating three-dimensional character starts changing somewhat.  
The fangs have disappeared, As well as the pale skin.

The appearance is entirely similar to a human.

As for the surplus fat disappearing and the thin muscular body, It reminds me of my high school prime.

The muscles seem to be building up the same as the vampire.

Details...

Race: Dhampir

Average Lifespan: ??

Racial Characteristics: <Secretive Demonic Night Race> <Blood Sucking> <Undying>  
<Physical Ability Increase> <Magic Ability Increase> <Hyper

Intestinal Absorption> <Light Extinguishing Body>

Permanent Skills: <True Shinso Bloodline> <Demonic Charm Eyes>

### ※The Dhampir is more rare than the Vampire.

The creature that inherits the properties of both the Vampire and Human race.

It's called a Half Vampire or Dhampir.

The restriction of blood isn't different from a vampire.

It is immortal, But easily assimilates into the human race because it's semi-human.

However, They're targets of suppression and persecution by the Human race in the same way as the Vampire, They can also walk during the daytime.  
Because they have the same appearance as the Human race, Their real nature is rarely discovered.✂

「Oh...」

It's like the Vampire, However shape shifting is impossible, There are also very few weak points.

Dhampir is good but...

I liked the Vampires from older movies.

But blood is a problem.

I don't want to attack ordinary people and take their blood.

It would damage my conscience.

Or would my "Heart" change?

In order to live, I may change mentally.

I check other races while having sweet wishful thinking.

Well, After all I would like to be in contact with other people and Would also like to be special.

This is the only thing I have.

If it means to stop being human...

My free life has begun anew, I don't mind it particularly.

I'll live sucking blood, Psychopathic Cheers!

I choose the Dhampir with no lifespan.

And touch the OK button.

When it touches.

My realistic three-dimensional model revolves in place and moves, I make a bow.

Below it "Dhampir race was chosen" is displayed.

Also, Characters of other races which have been displayed three-dimensionally, Like a waterfall cascade down and Disappear in sequence.

While the characters cascade down, The following characters floated.

※Next please select four extra skills※

※Note※Please read※

The skill is special, Which makes it an extra skill.  
It is a specific skill that is extremely rare.

Furthermore, An extra skill has an affinity.

There are times when it chains with another skill and other extra skills, Causing multiple links and Will evolve with growth, You'll also have to learn special skills to derive variations

Because just possessing even one extra skill, Makes you a very rare existence, Please think and act accordingly.

However, The precious extra skill is only a story in “The world of a person”

There is an infinite variety and great diversity in the world.

However since you don't know the world of reincarnation schedule, Please learn it.

※There is a time limit※

※Please select the extra skill within 15 minutes※

「There's a time limit...」

After the message, The character is displayed like a waterfall again.

A digital clock was displayed in the right corner.

And, All the skill names are displayed.

「In any case, Extra skills are pretty rare, Can I choose four from the beginning or...」

Oh, It's for life after reincarnation, If I'll benefit from it I'll choose.

From the large amount of Skill names displayed in three-dimensional space, I quickly select skills I may be able to use, I chose quite a lot.

Language Comprehension, Baptism of Meridia, Crest of Light, Wave of Seputon, Lineage Mark of Ashura, War Cry, Cerebral Demon Spine Revolution, Keen Eye of Schaffer, Divine Protection of Holy Spirit, Tears of Aria, Tsutomu's Torrent, Crest of Fire, Gaia's Dawn, Demon Slaying Mind's Eye Technique, Mind's Eye of Illusions, Immortal's Magic Eye, Hand of the Lord of Wind, The Miko of Arts, Magic Revolution, Chain Factor, Bonfire of Nokuta, Wings of Repentance, Charm Bond Solution, Clairvoyance, Star of Rebura, Lorelei's Carved Seal, Demon Eyes of Boshiado, Persona of The Mad King, Founder of Super Technique, Stinger of Semia, Meteor Shower of Uraniri, And so on.

Two minutes have passed.

Most of the contents haven't even been seen.

There are more to choose from, But they are countless and It takes time to see details individually.

「To choose from among these...」

First, Will be "Language Comprehension", Oh details...

### ※Language Comprehension※

Raises thinking ability, To the point where you can understand the laws of a language and have a sense of understanding for the characters. It's not absolute, But you have an understanding to a degree. Such as being able to write, If a vocal cord matches, You may be able to speak.

It says, Apparently.

「It's a translation skill, I'd like to be able to speak to non-humans...」

I choose Language Comprehension as the first one.

Then, The number of extra skills displayed decreased a stroke.

Every time you choose, Candidates disappear?

Then, Is the selection the remainder from a different guy?

Then the next is, This? It's detailed...

### ※Crest of Light※

An emblem of a cross is carved into a part of the body with a spirit of light. Absorbs and nullifies Light attribute magic. Also improves mental tolerance, Which prevents deep mental pollution. After it's triggered automatically, A bell is sounded and purification is promoted. After growth, I learn an intrinsic light skill under certain fixed conditions

Oh?

Accidentally triggering it perchance?

The weakness of the light attribute, Which is one of the weaknesses of the Vampire race is eliminated, By a selection I made on a simple whim.

「I choose Crest of Light」

The moment I decide, The floating character looks like it's tinged with light.

And the cross emblem had appeared on my left chest.

It's a clean white cross emblem.

It's just around the heart.

I see my status.

Oh, Incredible.

Isn't the race name also different?

Details.

Race: Lucivault

Average Lifespan: ??

Racial Characteristics:<Torrent of Light Darkness> <Blood Sucking> <Undying>  
<Increase Physical Ability> <Increase Magic Ability> <Hyper Intestinal Absorption>:  
Permanent Skills: <True Shinso Bloodline> <Demonic Charm Eyes>

Extra Skills: <Language Comprehension> <Crest of Light>

✂Has a completely human appearance, However it's a new race that is descended of the Demonic Vampire race. Lucivault will become a rare endemic race. No racial relations, As soon as the body's magic energy exceeds the tolerable amount the race will be only one step away from evolution.

The degree of race evolution changes with how the Lucivault spends this period of time.✂

With light magic, It has become a new race.

Furthermore, Race evolution?

The "Light Extinguishing Body" racial characteristic disappeared.

The weakness has disappeared as expected.

Moreover I can now use the inherent light attribute magic "Crest of Light" ...

Is it because it's a new race that "Secretive Demonic Night Race" is missing...

"Torrent of Light Darkness" was newly added instead.

Promptly, I touch "Torrent of Light Darkness".

### ✂Torrent of Light Darkness✂

It has the attributes of light and darkness in the soul and Expresses the torrent of the soul. Darkness and Light magic become practicable. Absorbs and nullifies Darkness and Light attributed attacks. Spiritual resistance slight rise, Abnormal condition resistance slight rise. However it becomes easy to influence the spirituality of light and darkness.

~Oh Light and darkness magic, It absorbs the light and darkness Wu~?

I'm also interested about the weakness like, "Easy to influence", But oh well.

「That extra skill is amazing...」

This has changed, I wonder while touching “Blood Sucking”

**※Blood Sucking※**

Sucking blood has a strong hypnotic effect on partner, Every time blood is sucked ability slightly improves.

After five days pass without sucking blood, Abilities slightly fall.

After fifteen days have passed without sucking blood, Mummification gradually begins.

Blood Sucking was also evolved, As expected.

Period without sucking blood has extended from three days to five days, The weakness has also been eased.

I had hoped that it disappeared secretly, But it doesn't seem to go so easily.

But the weakness to light has disappeared.

Just extra skills.

Without complaints the second has been decided as this.

After this seven minutes have passed.

The extra skills displayed decreased.

I choose from among them.

I was interested in the name “Chain Factor”

The details are being shown.

**※Chain Factor※**

A chain mark is carved into the part of your body where you choose and It's possible to shoot a chain out of the place of the mark.

By continual use of the chain it grows along with the person's growth.

The chain's properties are similar to “Steel” but the substance is made out of “Spirit”, Without this material the <Chain> wouldn't be able to exist.

In addition, Under the influence other skills and growth, A variety of trait changes can occur.

When it's acquired, "Chain Handling" the fighting profession, Is also automatically acquired.

「Nothing is unable to be penetrated? This is also good」

For the third extra skill I quickly choose "Chain Factor".  
By the way, I put the chain mark on the wrist of my left arm.

Oh?

When the chain mark was added to my left wrist the cross mark on my left chest changed.

Many chains are entangled around the cross.

「It's detailed...」

Ten minutes have passed, There is only five minutes left.  
Then it came to mind, Immortal's Magic Eye.

This seems to excel in remote manipulation, Such as intervention, Using Charm naturally aligns with this.

When I touched, The details were written.

I'm interested, But it's rejected.  
As for the skills remaining...

「This is...」

The Cerebral Demon Spinal Cord Revolution details.

### ※Cerebral Demon Spine Revolution※

First, A separate critical period is caused indefinitely. Significantly raises intellectual power and judgement, Autonomic nervous system and Sympathetic nerve, It develops

and exercises the parasympathetic nerves by rearranging them abnormally in a good way.

The benefits for the motor system in general because of the multiple corrections are enormous.

Permanent skill <Innate Magic Talent> will be added automatically.

When I touch Cerebral Demon Spine Revolution,

**※Cerebral Demon Spine Revolution※**

→ ? ? ?

??? That is, In the future, I can memorize anything I want?

??? Even if I touch there is no reaction.

It seems compatible with Physical ability enhancement.

What is this “Critical Period”?

I understand the parasympathetic nerve. When I’m stimulated it operates.

As for the autonomic nervous system, it is directly connected to the sleeping and living rhythm. It’s related to stress, Or it’s supposed to be.

With this skill, Can stress be reduced?

Going to a different world, The tough mental demand is inevitable.

Lastly, I choose this.

The time limit had been reduced to three minutes.

I touch the OK button.

When I do, My character model expands.

The status has been displayed, So I check it.

Name: Shuuya Kagari

Age: 20

Title: Different World Wanderer

Race: Lucivault

Fighting Profession: Chain Handling.

Strength: 3.0

Agility: 4.0  
Stamina: 3.0  
Charm: 7.0  
Dexterity: 5.0  
Spirit: 7.0  
Luck: 3.0  
Current Condition: Healthy.

Skill Status.

Acquired Skills: None

Permanent Skills: <True Shinso Bloodline> <Demonic Charm Eyes> <Innate Magic Talent> <Torrent of Light Darkness> <Blood Sucking> <Undying> <Increase Physical Ability> <Increase Magic Ability> <Hyper Intestinal Absorption>

Extra Skills: <Language Comprehension> <Crest of Light> <Chain Factor> <Cerebral Demon Spine Revolution>

I finish confirming my status.

As “Innate Magic Talent” has been added, I check it.

### ※Innate Magic Talent※

Fighting Profession + Revision. Growth revision of overall ability. Increased magic absorption rate.

It's that little. Growth revision? I wonder what Fighting Profession + Revision is?

### ※Fighting Profession + Revision※

Proximity and magic, Revision increases growth rate of two Fighting Profession systems.

Hehe, Even If I touch there's no explanation, But this appeared.

Rather than all Fighting Professions, Is it only two?

Still, It quickly grows, I'll learn it.

Lastly, “The size of the character model can be modified” Was displayed.

There doesn't seem to be a time limit.  
I try playing with it immediately.

Oh? Uha! Such a thing...  
I can even play with that size.

An, To tamper with... This, Big D\*\*k, This is unreasonable  
I reset it to normal size

「Gohon」

Although nobody saw, What is this strange feeling...  
To tamper with that size, What would happen?  
I think it's okay, I'd have to be pretentious.

But, For who do I bluff...

Moving my hand I increase my height and Reduce my width, After all, I return to the  
same height as in the beginning, Finally I increase my height slightly.

Incidentally, My original height was 179 centimeters.  
Therefore, 180 Centimeters has long been desired.

With this, It's completed.

「I'll go with this」

I don't know if the numerical value of Strength and Charm is high or low, But is the  
world similar to a game?

And the 20 year old has become...  
It seems to have regenerated to 14 years old.

After everything is decided, 『Begin reincarnation?』 Is displayed three-  
dimensionally.

The characters "Yes" and "No" float below it.

Yes or No.

I silently touch “Yes”.

In addition, A character appears.

『After reincarnation, Please check your pocket』

The moment the character was displayed, The space tears.  
A huge whirlpool of darkness is visible ahead of the tear.

「Huh, My pocket-」

My words disappears half way into the air.

It sucks me into the whirlpool of darkness, While I shrink and constrict. Also the white space all around is sucked in and disappeared.

# CHAPTER 3

## SURVIVING IN A DIFFERENT WORLD

---

Hmm? Something cold is touching my face...

「Water?」

I touch my cheek while opening my eyes.

「Ek, It's pitch black...」

I pressed “Yes” just a short while ago.  
Did I reincarnate into another world?

I mean, Where is this?  
I'm confused and it's pitch black.

Is this a cave?

While lying down I touch my body. [1]

What I touch seems to be the clothes which I was wearing until just a little while ago,  
And I don't feel pain anywhere.

Incidentally, I'm wearing a nerdy T-shirt that has “Eat Shit!” printed on the chest. [2]

My body and clothes are alright.  
I'm a little relieved.

For now, I should get up.

I put my hand on the ground and stand up.

The pitch darkness in my vision doesn't change.

What happened is the white world became a world of darkness completely afterwards.

For now, Let's make sure.

I stretch out my hand in the darkness, There seemed to be space earlier.

Cautiously, I also move my foot out.

I pushed my foot forward carefully, While I reach my hand out in the darkness as if trying to grasp at straw.

And then, While my hand was proceeding, Something touched my left hand while I was moving it sideways.

The feeling of a chilly rock came from my fingertip.

With my left palm, I feel the surface, As if trying to read Braille. [3]  
It seems like a rock wall, Except, Is this a small cave here?

I walk forward while touching along the left wall.

It's too dark and scary...

However the cold feeling from my left hand is a real rock wall.

Though it's cold, I'm thankful.

I move forward in the darkness carefully.

While touching the wall with my left hand, I was slowly depending on it.

「Ah-!」

I unintentionally yell while my posture is broken.

The wall to the left disappeared, And my left hand soars while I fall down.

When it's so dark how could I not fall down.

I put my hand on my knee and stand up slowly.

I'm afraid the support of the wall will disappear.

「Everything is okay, For now I have no choice but to move forward...」

I mutter hoping to deceive the world of darkness.  
I pushed my foot forward to the front.

After several steps, While moving forward in the darkness my body suddenly sinks  
this time–

「Huh?!」

I fell and rolled down while my voice fell flat.

–Soft, Soil...

The place where I fell down seems to be like the ground with soft, Wet soil.  
It seemed to be a steep slope or something.

「This is a cliff, What happened?」

However, My knee was only scraped a little this time.

I'll be careful from now on.

I stood up from the soft ground a directed my attention to the darkness.

Light?

Looking up, There's a strange light.

The faint light is floating in the darkness.

Small dots and something are shining overhead.

I hold my breath unintentionally.

「It's light...」

Because the faint light was next to the wall, It's illuminated.

A vague faint light.

This is... Moss? Is the wet moss and fungus on the damp rock glowing?

I try to touch it.

I use my fingertip to scratch at it and My fingertip was illuminated by the moss.  
The moss is sticky and smells rotten.

This, Is it rotten cabbage?

It seems like some kind of slime mold type creature...

Is it a glowing moss fungus? I've seen that on National Geographic on TV

It's a strange light.

Each piece of moss only has a small light, But the countless small lights gather together  
and produce a larger light source.

The ceiling of the cave had small points where the moss converged scattered about  
and it shone like the starry sky.

The starry sky is close, It seems out of place.

When my eyes got accustomed to the dimness, The entire cave became visible.  
The steep unevenness of the irregular cave was displayed.

The light becomes dimmer and seems to be very faint at the inner part of the cave.  
Though the brightness isn't certain, I have no choice but to keep going to the inner  
part.

I walk in order to be led to the light.

The narrow cave was winding.

The rock cave is narrow to the extent that a person can just barely fit.

I moved through the narrow snake-like cave tightly while my hands touched the cold  
rock surface of the left and right walls.

Though there's only a few small dim lights, It makes me relieved.

I'm relieved, However my finger still smells bad. [4]

After walking for a while the cave changed from a narrow cave into a wide cave.

The faint fluorescent glow remains on the ceiling and wall, I wasn't hurt because it  
still continued to the inner part.

Then further ahead, At the end of a bend, A bright light comes into view, Appearing and disappearing

For a moment I was stunned.

「The...-Surface!？」

Finally the surface, It's the surface Daaaa!

I can get away from this dark cave-!

I start running in joy towards the bend in the path which showed the light.

But as I approach the light I notice the situation is strange.

「What?」

I hear the sound of an intense fight.

Isn't it the sound of a human with a thick accent's battle cry?

The light illuminated a large shadow, And many shadows wavering on the wall. The silhouettes moved waveringly, Like a play of shadow pictures.

I look past the bend cautiously.

This is not the surface here...

It's a spot where little green monsters were fighting against a red monster with a large body.

A dark red monster with a huge body.

There was a strong impact on the dark red monsters back.

The muscles on it's back abnormally bulge and swell.

Seeing it feels like seeing a pregnant woman.

To give off such an impression the muscles have developed very much.

I get the feeling it's like a red version of Superman...

A sharp pointed stone pyramid was grasped in both of the dark red monsters big hands. It fought against the little green monsters while skillfully handling

the stone pyramid.

The light of a torch which was randomly thrown on the ground projected the fight between the red and green monsters clearly.

「Guoo! Gububoo, Bogyu!」

「Run away, Dangerous」 「Run away」 「No way, Leave scene」 [5]

I could make out the words the green monsters were speaking, But I don't know what language the dark red monster was speaking.

The green monsters have different armor patched together on each part of their bodies, And in their hands they swing a long sword and a long spear

The dark red monster was visibly injured, But on the other hand the result was that it enraged the dark red monster...

The green monsters are certainly being killed one by one.

They were being pressured by the dark red monster.

In addition, It tore the arm off and ate one of them.

Far from being pressured, It was more like a situation of predator and prey.

The dark red monster gave a growl and swung its big arm around.

The sharp pointed stone grasped in its big hands approached the chest of a green monster. The tip of the sharp pointed stone — Was sucked into the chest

of the green monster.

The green monster screamed in pain.

But the dark red monster didn't care. Furthermore it pierced deep into the chest, And it lodged the stone pillar into the green monsters chest while raising

it. The dark red monster moved it just as it was to its nose and smelled the head of the green monster.

Does it sort them by smell?

Then, The dark red monster complained about something.

「Goabofa-」

Roaring, It pulled up the sharp pointed stone. “This fellow doesn’t accommodate”  
Throwing as though it’s a German.

It threw the body away up into the air.

The dark red monster kept searching for more prey, Moving it’s large white eyeball.  
The large eyeball immediately caught sight of a green monster that was

resisting.

When the dark red monster found convenient prey it opened it’s mouth wide and gave  
another roar, Jumping instantly-

Again it pierced the sharp stone pyramid into the abdomen of the green monster. The  
stabbed green monster was still alive and hit the dark red monsters

large jowl, Screaming and struggling desperately.

However, The desperate resistance was futile...

The dark red monster bent it’s large muscular arm and raised the green monster over  
it’s head just like a little while ago.

The muscles in it’s large arm give off the feeling that it’s a lump of rough rocks  
crowded together.

It’s amazing in close combat.

The dark red monster moved the green head to it’s huge mouth while the blood  
dripped from the green monster and streamed down the muscular arm.

After smelling the head, Surprisingly- It bit into the green head.

While it’s devouring, The sound of bones breaking resounds to the place where I’m  
hiding.

This is dangerous...

Even if I run away, Can I make my way back through the dark path?

But- I want that torch.

Ahead the cave probably still continues, Though I'm afraid to approach the monster,  
But if I take flight and run...

If I take the torch and dash left, I feel like I could pass through.

The monster should take care of the other monsters.

But if it's a dead-end, I'm done for  
While in the middle of thinking about this, The dark red monster moved.

Ha, Again, The dark red monster is skewering a green monster...

It seems it will come to this place soon.

I pray that the path continues and decide to run.

\*Goku\* I swallow my saliva.

I send out a faint voice 「Alright」 It's short and enthusiastic, While I rush up to the  
spot where the monsters are fighting-.

「What?」 「Is it?」 「Human」 「Bugoooo」

The first to notice me were several green monsters.

However, The dark red monster ignored me.  
Or perhaps, It didn't even notice me.

Yes, A chance.

The dark red monster kept attacking the green monsters.  
The green monsters are being killed one by one without a chance to breathe.

I picked up the torch which fell by chance and escape into the depths.

Yesssss, Success!

I run to the path on the left, And dash.

Where the path continues, The ground is uneven and is hard to walk on.  
However, The matter is, He who fights and runs away may live to fight another day, I  
will run away now!

Running desperately I escaped.

I don't want to meet that sort of huge dark red figure.  
Therefore I ran, And I also ran up a few slopes.

I kept running, Enough that the fire of the torch which was blazing almost went out.

Fortunately where I ran the cave continued ahead. When I passed through the steep  
uneven surface, It turned into a downward slanted slope.

I'm still worried about behind.  
I go down the slope without breaking my pace.

I ran for about thirty minutes?

I notice that I'm not out of breath at all, Even though I was running.

「Oh?」

While uttering a sound I stopped my foot while thinking of this question.

I look toward the back and confirm the monsters didn't give chase.  
I decided to confirm myself some other time.

The fire of the torch I have in my hand still burns waveringly.  
The light of the torch projects my shadow to the wall of the cave.

A huge shadow was created.

Hii- In that instant I was scared by the shadow moving.

Foolish.

But, This stamina that doesn't come from my heart...

Okay, I'm not a human being.

The new race "Lucivault" Is the name for my race.

「Oh...」

Now, I remember.

Okay, The floating character I saw before reincarnating said to look in my pocket.

I check my pocket right away.

Several coins were on a piece of folded paper in my pocket.

I open the folded paper and take a look

—◆◆◆—

The area where you stand now should be a zone called Ose Beria prairie, Griffon Hill,  
Or a Dragon Cliff.

—◆◆◆—

-Hmm, Is it a grassy plain, A hill, A cliff?

I'm stunned at the sudden incorrect information, But I was patient and kept reading

—◆◆◆—

There is 【Royal Capital Gromhim】 of 【Ose Beria Kingdom】 To the south.

There is 【Labyrinth City Pernette】 To the east.

There is 【Llsack City】 To the west.

If this is different, It's a singular transfer failure phenomenon.

As some amount of errors are unavoidable, Thank you for your understanding

This is the same as with the universe...

There are several coins, Expect three silver coins and three large copper coins.

Generally, The currency in that area is divided into Grain Iron < Iron Coin < Small  
Copper < Large Copper < Silver Coin < Gold Coin < White Gold Coin <

Large White Gold Coin

Ten Small Coppers = One Large Copper.

Ten Large Coppers = One Silver Coin.

Ten Silver Coins = One Gold Coin.

Ten Gold Coins = One White Gold Coin.

And, One hundred White Gold Coins = One Large White Gold Coin.

The rough currency value should be such.

Incidentally, It's possible the coin is not usable in distant remote areas, So please be careful.



This, Is this Large Copper thing 1,000 Yen?

Then, One Silver Coin is 10,000 Yen.

If so, The money I have on hand is 33,000 Yen.

That Large White Gold Coin is in a different figure...

Because it's a hypothesis, It could be completely different too.

In addition I take a look at the sentence under the character.



Finally, There is a small privilege.

The ability to see the Status and Skill Status of oneself by speaking or silently speaking,  
To see status to some extent of an approximation is a privilege.

This gives an explanation of simple skills and the like, But because this isn't a skill it only gives brief descriptions.

Because other people cannot see the screen of the simple status display, There's no need to worry.

Because your brain is just showing it to you as a simple status display.

In which case, Have a good life

By the way, When the last character is read this paper automatically—



At that moment when I had finished reading, The paper burnt with a \*boom\* instantly.

「Nuo!?!」

Preparing cheap tricks like a spy movie...  
This experience...

「Is the God who let me reincarnate looking? Then answer me!」

I raised my voice uncomfortably.  
But there was no answer, And my voice echoes through the cave.

Is there no reaction to anything?  
It prepared the white space, And why was it me?

Oh, There's no helping it even if I think about it now.  
It was me who chose yes for my own reincarnation.

“God is a great author, And human beings are only the Directors”

What a troublesome phrase.

I grasp one of the Copper Coins in my pocket in anger while grumbling that phrase,  
Forcefully manipulating my emotions.

I turn the Copper Coin with my thumb and flip it into the air.  
I catch the coin, Is it heads or tails? I check the coin.

Heads?

I bring it closer to the fire and observe it carefully while pinching it with my index  
finger.

It's a rough make, But the outline has been made to look like a persons face.  
A horse like shape is drawn on the back.

I move my gaze to my arm while checking the coin.

My gaze lands on a watch.

「-Oh」

That reminds me, I completely forgot about the existence of my watch.

The second hand is moving properly.

When I push the small button; Dazzling light, Like a light I haven't seen in a long time.

「Torch...」

I didn't need to take the torch so desperately...

Because this watch is shock-resistant, Waterproof and solar powered, It should work in this world, The watch says 8:00AM earth time.

Even if I understand earth time it's worthless...

~Sigh, If the passage of time is similar, Then shouldn't I be able to use it to measure time?

Besides, More than anything I'm glad about this light.

And, Let's pray that this shiny coin is useful someday.

「But can I really make it to the area where humankind is...」

This is the underground world, Furthermore there are an enormous number of monsters.

The burned paper said there was a Labyrinth City to the east but....

That place is surely different than what it said.

This, Seems like a failure

It was written that there was a singular transfer failure phenomenon, However...

A singular point, Was it the phenomenon that happened in the black hole?

I don't understand it in detail, Still...

The coordinates of the spot to appear from reincarnation were messed up?

I mean, Why let me reincarnate in the area after the location failure...

It's too different from the different world life I imagined.

Oh, I should be happy I didn't get transferred to a famous stick RPG like in stone and get annihilated.[6]

「I don't know the way, And there's no map either」

The anger I controlled earlier rises and boils with my doubts.

However, The dark cave exists as a reality, So I am patient.

Haa...

First of all, I should look for something I can do.

Then I remember the characters "There is a privilege".

I decided to check my status.

「Status」

While speaking in my mind a translucent screen appeared in front of my eyes.

Name: Shuuya • Kagari

Age: 20

Title: Drifter of Another World

Race: Lucivault

Fighting Profession: Chain Handler

Strength 3.0

Agility 4.0

Endurance 3.0

Charm 7.0

Dexterity 5.0

Spirit 7.0

Luck 3.0

Current Status: Calm

「Ohhhh, A strange screen is displayed...」

The translucent status screen is like a realistic game.

I wonder, Do other people really not see the glowing characters?

It was written on the burnt paper that it was easy to understand and projected by my brain.

During reincarnation was my brain tampered with?

I had a body reconstruction...

Oh well, Anyway, Now I am living and have a proper consciousness.

I then touch the character displayed on the status screen.

It's displaying I have the title of Drifter of Another World.

I touch to see more details.

**※Drifter of Another World※**

The title is carved into the soul which crosses dimensions from another world, The space-time attribute can be obtained.

The space-time attribute... I don't understand it.

First, I'll give priority to what I understand.

「Skill Status」

Acquired Skills: None

Permanent Skills: <True Shinso Bloodline> <Demonic Charm Eyes> <Innate Demonic Aptitude> <Torrent of Light Darkness> <Blood

Sucking> <Undying> <Increased Physical Ability> <Increased Magical Ability> <Hyper Intestinal Absorption>

Extra Skills:<Language Comprehension> <Crest of Light> <Chain Factor> <Cerebral Demon Spine Revolution>

It was displayed after all.

Physical Ability Increased and Magical Ability Increased.

Naturally I don't understand the magic, Magic is on the back burner

In that respect, I may be able to understand Physical Ability easily.

Though I felt I was running at full strength a short while ago, I felt this abnormal stamina, And I'm not short of breath at all, Instead my body feels lighter.

There's a possibility that the sun and gravity in this different world are different from Earth...

If it is not so, And I assume the gravity is almost the same as Earth, There is a possibility that I obtained the physical ability of the Vampire lineage.

I roll up my T-shirt and check my body.

My arm and pectoral muscles have become built and larger, And my abs are ripped too.

But it doesn't give off the rough muscular feeling of a body builder.

My upper arm is certainly more muscular and flexible than before.

Sufficient lean muscles.

「I should test something」

I put the torch against a rock crag and look for an area that doesn't have any stones.

There were fist sized stones, Fallen on the ground.

Picking it up, I throw it at the wall-.

-The stone hits the wall.

Though it was a casual throw And the dull \*thwack\* of a blunt object sounds.

The stone I threw broke and part of it had sank into the rock wall.

「Ha, Incredible!」

A stone becomes a powerful weapon.  
It seems Increased Physical Ability isn't ordinary

Because I don't have a weapon now, I'll just take this stone.  
It'll be usable in an emergency, Like the monster from a little while ago.

I pick up another stone and drop it into my left pocket.  
I decide to confirm a skill once again, Whether other things can become weapons.

# CHAPTER 4

## PLAYING WITH CHAINS

---

「Skill Status」

A list of skills is displayed.  
Among them I try to touch to check it.

※Chain Factor※

→ ? ? ? Skill

Touching Chain Factor, I try to see the details.

※Chain Factor※

Chain Factor's effect evolves in conjunction with personal growth and other skills.

This may cause a mutation in the nature of Mutation in the nature, How? While thinking of this question, I repeatedly touched the displayed character with my finger, Though there was no further description.

Oh well, I have no choice but to comprehend it myself little by little.  
??? Appeared with the skill, Do I have to learn it?

If that's the case, Is it similar to the skill system in a game?  
It's very puzzling, But let's try it.

I nodded, Staring at the chain mark engraved on my left wrist.

「Try!」

The Status screen is turned off.

I held out my left hand- and the which I prayed for shot out!

I heard a shooting sound, And the really shot out from the chain mark on my left wrist,

The , Which extended out, Pierced the ground about two meters ahead.

This “Chain” seems to be sturdy.

It really appeared from the mark engraved on my skin.

–Strange.

It feels like it’s made of several iron threads twined around into steel. [2]

While looking at the extended chain I developed such an impression...

Even while pulling on the chain that came from my left hand, The tip that’s stuck in the ground won’t return

「Oi, Oii.」

The chain disappears instantly with a thought of “Disappear”.

「Fuu」

It’s good it disappeared, Being stuck in the ground like that, I wouldn’t have been able to get away...

How ironic.

Still, The chain is usable.

Can it be shot according to image?

I imagine a short distance... And the chain soaring.

The distance, Measuring by eye is about ten meters? It stopped.

(10 meter = 29-ish feet)

「It’s like this in the beginning?」

I thought it would have flew further...

Because of the short distance I’m a little disappointed.

However, While repeatedly shooting and retracting the chain I spontaneously smile.

Good — The initial velocity of the chain.

The initial velocity is disgustingly fast, This is good.

I keep producing the chain while turning my hand all around.

Little by little, The range seems to be extending slowly. Though it seems to only have the specifications to fly straight.

Hm? Did the mark of “Chain Factor” change? It might be my imagination...

「Oh, The range increased and the speed rose, When using it the limit grows」

With the physical ability of this chain I could fight with that monster from a while ago. After I confirmed the effectiveness of my new weapon my energy grew excited.

I took the torch from the wall and started walking step by step into the darkness.

Even with a torch the eerie open cave doesn't change. The moss and mushroom that was still shining slightly on the ceiling of the cave was visible.

Eh?

While walking, I confirmed the ceiling had become lower. The light is close, But does the cave have the same atmosphere as a while ago? There's no wind, But the gloomy, Humid air drifts.

The damp air fills my lungs. It gave me a feeling sort of like “Gloomy”.

The gloomy damp cave leads to a slanting bottom. The dark world spread out, And the mouth of the abyss seemed gapingly open.

Quite the entrance to the underworld. It feels as if it's inviting me.

「I have no choice but to advance first...」

I muttered with a small voice.

I continued using the “Chain” to wipe the uneasiness from my heart.

The chain pierces the horizontal wall and ceiling each time.

Chain, Chain, Chain, Chain, Chain, Chain, Chain, Chain — Chain.

Every time I advance the chain is being increased.

「Haha」

I laughed for the first time in this different world.

At any rate, It's fun with this .

I think I became too anxious, That's not to say that I was going insane. Because of the power of the chain for my first strange ability, It's slightly fun

Fuhahaha, Mr. Chain, You're usable aren't you!

「This is great Haha」

Is this state of mind because of the circumstances or insanity, I wonder?

Nevertheless, I get distracted from these feelings and, Oh the .

I pull the chain and dangle while it's sticking into the low ceiling, And use the chain like a swing.

I returned to having a child-like mind and I was enjoying myself.

While doing such a thing intently, I walked through the cave with stone debris and intense irregularities scattered underfoot.

I aim at the ceiling again and extend the chain.

...Hey.

The chain only shoots through space and doesn't stick, Is there no ceiling?

It appears the ceiling turned into a large space somehow. The shining mushrooms have also quietly disappeared from the area.

My feet suddenly feel heavy and I stop walking.

I use the torch to cast light on my surroundings.

I do it quickly and anxiously. I think it's a very large place that my chain runs out of length, Stopping me from being able to play with it.

In such a situation, Distracting myself with even trivial things is a good thing.

Outside the ring of light illuminating my step...  
The dark space seems to stretch endlessly in all directions.

I walk with grave steps.

In front, The dark cave spreads out... Eerie quietness and darkness haunted the place.  
My heartbeat and the sound of the torch burning echo slightly.

Haa, This kind of place...  
You could say the degree of difficulty was raised too high suddenly.

Staring at the eerie cave, I slightly regret for a short while.

So frustrating, I have the power of a new race.

I gather my courage and push forward with grave steps. But the thin mask of courage fades away immediately.

The vast space of darkness is dominated by an eerie silence. The freezing darkness assaults me and wraps everything entirely.

In this dark space, It feels like my entire body is being swallowed.

I fall into such a ridiculous illusion. Just in the presence of darkness, I feel an intimidating air, As if from a powerful monster.

The pleasantness from earlier seems to have disappeared completely. Phew... To be honest I'm afraid, I hope there is nothing.

I also turn on the light from my watch, It made it brighter... Damn, Since I can't see the sun, I can't charge it and I have no idea when I'll be able to get out of this cave, I'll try not to use the light from my watch as much as possible.

I'll endure with the torch.

I think I have a miserable and frightened expression on my face right now.

I'm alone in such darkness. Furthermore I'm in a strange looking different world.

It's exceedingly scary. I have no idea where a monster might come from and it's terrifying!

In the solitude of my heart, I shouted for help.

Is this the feeling of my SAN value decreasing?  
*(TN: Sanity level)*

Also the torch's shaking and flickering contributes to anxiety, Because of the solitude I seem to be going through intense emotional ups and downs.

Nevertheless my walking pace isn't reduce, I walk earnestly. The large space seemed to have become smaller gradually, I can see the rock surface on both sides.

I advance straight through there. The rock surface seems to have disappeared and a few diverging caves seems to appear.

「Which cave do I continue into...」

There was a big cave to the right and left, But I decided to walk straight without entering them.

I advance through the wide space.

Then -- From where I just passed I heard a strange noise. Rustling like \*Juroro\*

I get an unpleasant feeling-

Turning around I see the forms of weird monsters. Monsters springing out from holes to the right and left.

My spine freezes unconsciously.

「Haa, What on earth is this」

Holding up the torch carefully, I see two long tubes in the shape of a V.

「Eh? That's not a tube?」

What seemed to be a tube was a group of eyes.

The group of eyes is actually a compound eye, Like a fly or dragonfly's eyeballs.

Ugh, Gross.

The "Eyeballs" densely packed together form something like an extended vertical V-shaped tube, It was moving here and there with a \*Giyoro\* \*Giyoro\*

There's certainly a lot of eyeballs packed together, And they move.

The collection of creepy eyeballs stares at me at one point...

Under the V-shaped eyeball tube, It has a trunk like body similar to a slug and a caterpillar, And it made a \*Nyururu\*. And it had many legs like a centipede connected under the body.

There's the trunk like body, And legs.

Seems like a slug and a centipede were combined.

The centipede made a \*Kasakasa Juroro\* ... Weird noise while it sprang out of the hole.

It seemed to have seen me as food and came near.

Uhee, I hate it. Though it's movement is slow. It's appearance is weird, And the Centipede's movement speed is slow.

Phew, I'm a little relieved. I might be able to defeat this.

I put the torch down, Taking the stone in my pocket, I aim and throw.

The stone hits the centipede in the eye. With a \*Bushi\*, The strange sound of an eyeball being destroyed is echoed.

Good, This feels good.

I continue throwing successively. When several eyeballs were crushed by the stone-throwing, One side of the V-shaped tube of the eyeballs collapsed and it stopped moving.

Is it dead?

But such centipedes appear one after another. The weird \*Jurororo\* sound kept increasing.

All together, I'll kill them. Fortunately, There's countless stones and rocks which collapsed here.

「Hyah!」

There's a strange tension, But I pay no attention to it. I pick up a rolling stone at my feet and send it hurling. [4]

I pick up and throw, I pick up and throw, Because everything is going fine I maintain the strange atmosphere and keep throwing.

\*Bushi Bushi Bushi\*, The strange sound of collapsing echoed through the area. Midway I remember I can use . Making the chain extend, I pierce through to kill the centipede. A hole appeared on the centipede, And white bodily fluids started to spread around where it was crushed. Lots of corpses start piling up.

They stopped coming out of the holes on the left and right already?

Then, Feeling a little relieved–.

※Pikon※※ Skill Acquired※

Did that sound come from my mind?

The sound echoed inside my mind in a high-pitched tone and The red characters  
✂Skill Acquired✂ were displayed.

It was a strangely pleasant sound. The strange sound I heard in my head... Was the sound of a skill acquisition.

It really feels like a game, But it's real. In my previous world, It would certainly be counted as an illusion and an auditory hallucination.

But here it's different.

The feeling of my actions earlier comes back, And is sharpened.

Oh, This feeling...

I feel like I've always known the "Skill", And I know the movements. If that's a way to put it...

「It's a strange feeling」

As for the skill for throwing stones, Is it because I killed a considerable amount of centipedes?

I have lingering thoughts about it.

「Gururu」 「Garuugau」 「Shuu」

This time it's the sound of an animal from the front and back.

Animal? The sound of an animal howling echoes from the front. The corpses of the dead centipede seemed to have attracted animals to come and eat the dead flesh.

The animals voice from behind seems to have been aimed at me.

I pick up an extra stone and stuff it into my pocket.

I made up my mind and turned around toward the back.

One eye appeared in the darkness, And another eye appeared a little later. The pair of eyes shined.

「Gururuu」 「Shuaa」

The animal voices and shining eyes kept increasing.

...The light of the torch illuminated the animal's form.

The figure was of a wolf or a dog, Like a small dog in stature. However it's mouth stretched sideways strangely. Like the length of a ruler could enter, And it revealed countless saw-like teeth in it's strange mouth.

Saliva drips from it's teeth. Dangerous, I wanna escape...

However, Even if I run away, It's movement seems fast because it's a small dog, And there's three of them. I hear the centipedes corpse being chewed on behind me.

I have no choice but to take the initiative with a stone here. — Ugh, Phew, I throw it like a javelin. However, because of the effects of the skill, There was no wasted movements in the snap throw.

Leaving my hand smoothly, It flies. The stone hit the first dog with the torn mouth directly in the head.

One and two.

Unlike the time the first slug was knocked down, It feels like I've become a professional dart player and it seems like I've become a professional baseball player. Of course, It's not because I'm a professional player, Though it feels that way because of the exquisite control in the flexible wrist snap.

*(TN: Slug = Centipede)*

Continuing, It hit the body of the dog next to it.

How did that happen? It was to the extent where it was able to penetrate.

Unconsciously, I took the natural posture. *(TN: For throwing)*

Because of the effects of the skill.

The dog with the torn mouth which was hit on the head collapsed to the ground immediately. And the dog with the torn mouth which was hit on the body trembled and groaned while falling down.

I succeeded in defeating two monsters. There is only one remaining. I had a short moment of joy.

The dog with the torn mouth arrived right beside me immediately.

Opening the torn mouth widely to bite me, It showed it's blade-like saw teeth which piled up from the roof of it's mouth to it's snout.

That's dangerous!

I quickly swing my arm.

I moved my right arm to prevent the saw teeth in it's torn mouth, And to shake the dog off.

The rough saw teeth directly hit my right arm intensely which I shook. It deeply cut from my right arm's wrist to my elbow.

Blood sprayed.

Painfullll!

However, The dog with the torn mouth which hit my arm was blown off to the side and crashed into the wall, Falling to the ground. Leaving the small body twitching.

The dog with the torn mouth stopped moving, As it died.

「Shit! Too much pain!」

My cut arm throbbed. After letting out a pain-filled voice I picked up the torch and ran away to the depths. It's unrelated that I avoided the dead mouth dog.

「Painfullll!」

I let out a weird cry while running. I clenched my teeth to endure the pain.

What, I'm a vampire... That was scary and painful, Great.

I was prepared to some degree, But pain is still pain. Oh, Whatever, It was painful...  
But it's not painful anymore?

The wound was already gone by the time I looked at the arm I felt pain in. Swinging my arm-

「It's not painful...」

Blood is still there.

「Wow...」

Taking back what I just said, This Undying ability is great.

Thinking carefully, Earlier, Although I only swung my arm the dog was blown off and died.

And I'm not short of breath or out of stamina, Even after running all this way. The Vampire lineage is too awesome.

Hyuhoo

Nevertheless, I suffered a few wounds, And my mental state... Is that of an unemployed soft-hearted Japanese.

Just in case, I'll take a stone.

「...Hey, Its...」

After thinking in that way, Two dogs with torn mouths, Just like a little while ago appeared and blocked the way.

「Garuruu!」 「GuuuGau!」

In a hurry I stop running and promptly throw the torch I had at the dog with a torn mouth.

Simultaneously, The dog with the torn mouth sprang forward.

「Yaba!」

At the moment when I was going to try to escape to the rear and run–.

※Extra Skill※Cerebral Demon Spine Revolution derivative skill condition was satisfied※

※Pikon※ Acquired Skill Invoked※

When the words sounded in my mind–.

Is displayed in red in the top left corner of my vision.

Jumping back almost instantly, I feel the throbbing pain in my mind while simultaneously understanding the skill.

On the one hand, The dog with the torn mouth which attacked, Crashed head first into the ground, Fracturing it's teeth and causing it's head to twitch while it swayed.

「My head hurts, But–, I was able to avoid it. Is my abnormal speed due to a skill?」

I understand the skill, But I haven't become accustomed to it yet.

The unsteady dog slightly moves.

I have no time to feel the headache, Now is a chance. Because there's a time limit to the speed provided by this skill, I must hurry.

I direct my left hand towards the dog with the torn mouth and take aim.

「Ikeeeee」

At the same time as my shout, The simultaneously shot from the chain mark on my left wrist.

The body of dog with the torn mouth trembled repeatedly, Bearing it's broken fangs,  
Opening it's mouth wide.

In the mouth, My was drawn in.

The chain pierced the roof of the dog's mouth. Penetrating the brain and continuing  
straight. Shaking and rotating the dog's body.

The brain matter scattered all over the surroundings, While the head tore off mid-air  
and flew somewhere.

-Still not finished. I run

In the state where the chain is extended straight, I began running towards the other  
dog with the torn mouth.

I was able to understand the effect of the skill, But also, Was able to actually  
experience it.

The skill which I acquired a short while ago is able to raise my speed abnormally.

Approaching the dog with a torn mouth in an instant, I used the momentum of  
running. Kicking the dog with a torn mouth in the belly like a soccer ball.

Due to the force of the kick, The body of the dog caved into the shape of the character  
'He' (へ).

The body of the dog with the torn mouth floated in the air for a little while, While  
letting out a voice that sounded like a small scream. At the same time, My right arm  
clutched the stone from above, With all my strength, I released it from my hand  
vertically.

The fist sized stone sank into the head of the dog with the torn mouth. And the head  
of the dog collapsed completely. Thereupon released automatically.

「That skill, Incredible...」

An effect still remained, The thoughts in my mind became strangely clear...

While having clear thoughts, I felt heat coming from inside my head. The heat gradually became more intense. As I discovered that it's being spread to the back of my neck and body. It rapidly spread to my spine from my head, It felt like the bone was charged with heat.

Unpleasant... Rather the bone...

「More, Inside... It's hotter inside...」

It's a strange feeling...

The image of the bloodstream where the blood vessel was, Boiling hot energetically until it affected the sensitive nerve that connected the brain and the spine appeared in my head.

At first I had a terrible headache, But now my body aches. Anew, My body is being changed...

While digesting such a strange feeling, I stare at both hands and think deeply about the changes happening to my body.

# CHAPTER 5

## NEW POWER AND A DETERMINED HEART

---

I was able to obtain the skills <Throwing> and <Cerebral Demon Speed>. <Throwing> I was able to understand, but as for <Cerebral Demon Speed>, I haven't felt it so far.....

“The inside of my body feels like its changing.....”

My voice is excited, and it leaks out.

In this world skills seem to be acquired by one's actions.

I pick up the torch I had thrown, and bring the flame closer to my own body, look at my feet and hands, touching my face.

Nothing has changed, they look the same.

<Cerebral Demon Speed>.....

It's an ability that raises my speed limit.

I can intuitively understand the skill, I'll try confirming it.

“Skill Status.”

A semi-transparent skill appears before my eyes.

Skill Status.

Acquired Skills : <Throwing> <Cerebral Demon Speed >

Permanent Skills : <True Shinso Bloodline> <Demonic Charm Eyes> <Natural Demon Ability > <Torrent of Light Darkness > <Blood Sucking> <Physical Ability Increase > <Magic Ability Increase> <Undying> <Hyper Intestinal Absorption >

Extra Skills : <Language Comprehension> <Crest of Light> <Chain Factor> <Cerebral Demon Spine Revolution >

While playing with the status screen <Cerebral Demon Speed> is derivative, it's related to the <Cerebral Demon Spine Revolution> extra skill.

**※Cerebral Demon Spine Revolution※**

→< Cerebral Demon Speed >

→ ? ? ?

??? is the same as <Chain Factor>, is there something I can learn after this?

I touch <Cerebral Demon Speed>. I look at the details.

**※< Cerebral Demon Speed >※**

Certain conditions are required to activate.

Constant noradrenaline and adrenaline secretion are required in the brain.

Permanent brain and spinal nerve network grows and blood vessels continue to increase, explosive physical speed is obtained.

After using the skill, physical speed is drastically increased for 20 seconds.

Consecutive use is impossible, there is a 20 second time lag.

An explanation was provided regarding the skill.

So I close the translucent window.

After all it seems to be a speed increasing skill. There's a 20 second time lag.

Even so, blood is clinging to my right hand.

I try to shake it off blood but the blood clings stickily.

“-Blood, speaking of blood.....”

I observed the blood coating my right hand as I mutter quietly.

For me, this “blood” is necessary.

“If I don't consume blood, I'll eventually mummify.”

Possibly, even if it's monster blood, is it all right?

I try licking the blood on my finger as a trial.

“.....Un.”

Except—it’s delicious.

I quickly lick up my finger.

The blood makes a good feast like this.....

I feel that blood is supposed to be “tasty.”

That means, in the end, it probably effects my mind and thinking?

Probably, it will be so.

As I was able to replenish the blood, after the five days my ability will begin to fall, so it’s necessary for me to replenish to “blood” from monsters and even animals.

Speaking of vampires, if I want to unlock the permanent skill <True Shinso Bloodline> I need to drink “virgin blood.”

I confirmed it before transmigration, and I check it again.

I touched <True Shinso Bloodline> under permanent skills.

**✂True Shinso Bloodline✂**

→ ? ? ?

The liberation condition of ✂True Shinso Bloodline✂, requires virgin blood.

The power of the true vampire ancestor is released by drinking virgin’s blood. In doing so the two phases evolution of “Ultimate Magical Power” is completed on this occasion.

A true ancestor suggests a founder with those words.....

When transmigrating, it also mentioned the blood sucking god.

Apart from that, a simple question passes through my head.

Is only one drop of virgin blood enough?  
Does the person I drink from die?  
Does the person I drink from become underlings?

Or else a little blood is extracted, even if blood is sucked I may be okay.

And, it's simple, but various question are floating through my mind.  
It'll be understood if I suck blood, I think.

Ma, first of all, get someone who is ready to die.....  
The first person you try to suck blood from "May die" .....

So, the partner might die.

".....Haha."

I seize my face with my hand, and leaked a dry laughter.

I'm half disgusted with the cruel thought I had.

.....As I thought, my mind seems to be changing little by little.

"Is it because I tasted blood?"

I asked the dark cave.  
Of course, the dark cave does not answer.

Tsu, at this late hour. It was me who chose it in the first place.

Furrowing my brow, I open my eyes wide.

First I clench my fist tight and put power into my arm, I strike the wall next to me with my fist.

A dull sound echoes in the cave.  
A small stone falls from the light shock.

My hand hurts.....

There's a trace of bright red blood on the wall where I struck my fist, cracks spread out from the area I hit.

It's an enormous power. The power of the vampire lineage.  
Though the current family is the Lucivault.

But, there's pain in my fist, and I'm bleeding.  
In order to experience the sense of pain.

.....My first is sore and aches.

However, the reality is that the wound on my fist is quickly healed.

It all happens in front of my eyes, it's genuine reality.

There's only me in the darkness, I stare ahead into the cave.  
I stretch my hand out in the darkness, again, I close my fingers into a fist like I'm taking hold of something.

And, again, when I open my palm, I make a fist.

If blood is necessary I'll take it in.  
This isn't the old me anymore. Even more I'll "Become Stronger."

In this dark place, in this unknown world, I do not change.

What I imagined, was it considerably different?  
I will adapt to this dark underground world, not giving up.....

"I'll survive—"

I don't know whether it is the result of repeated thoughts, but I felt greatly refreshed.  
I grasp the torch, and advance into the depths of the dark cave.



It showed up as 6:00 when I looked at my watch.  
There's rocks and stones scattered in large quantities here.

I pick it up.

When I pick up the stone, I try to get the feel of it by throwing it using <Throwing>. I try throwing while running, and extending the chain.

However, the dark cave still spreads out further.

The torch light, behind.....I wonder how long it is?

I walk while carrying such a worry.  
The cave gently slopes down.

I noticed it being slanted.

I go down the slanted slope.  
The light of the torch illuminates the area around me.

Hoo, it's man-made.

Advancing along the slope, the design of the walls and floor of the cave changed.  
I want to see it more clearly.

Bring the torch close to the wall, I stare.

This is certainly made by an intellectual being.  
There are traces of chiseled portions and having dug.

I go down the slope touching the wall which is changing every moment.

I walk for a while, and the cave changed to a completely stone corridor.

The ceiling and floor is composed of square stones, closely packed without a gap. The stone walls are similar to Japanese castles.

Furthermore, the stone passage advances forward. Then, I discover that there's a shelf carved on the right hand wall. A small and a finely worked artistic figure are on the shelf.

It's similar to the ancient Egypt of earth, Mesopotamia, stuff which harks back to Sumerian civilization.

It's surely is the trace of "some civilization."

I pick up the small statue with my hand, and get a little excitement.  
When I was going to return the statue to the shelf, a light was seen in the back.

"Oh."

I leaked a sound.  
Do creatures live there?

While ruminating such a question over in my head, I toss away the statue I picked up, and run there with the torch. There's a small groove on the wall, torches are inserted into the grooves at fixed intervals.

The torch light illuminates the corridor clearly.  
Gently sloping down, it feels like continuing down in a spiral.

The torch I have seems to have burn out, and I throw it away.

It's bright here.

I descend the revolving corridor rotating around in a spiral.

But, this corridor.....if it's like an illusion like walking inside a snail's cochlea then I'll be walking for eternity.

There's no fatigue, but like this, walking round and round, I'm getting tired of it.

Then it changed.

The spiral stair case which seemed to continue endlessly, in order to comply with my wish, changed from a gentle slant to a steep slope.

But, it changed too much.  
Before sliding.....the steep slope changes going down.

Because the uneven ground goes down more here and there it become like steps, so I go down using the steps.

A few slide down like Ishizaka, I discovered an iron door on the inner side.

An old rusted iron door.

There's a handle to open the iron door, but it seems to be locked and no matter how much power I use it doesn't budge and inch.

The door won't open.

"It can't be helped."

With words of acceptance, I give to iron door a kick with the bottom of my foot.

The hollow iron became dented, and a hole the size of my foot appears. A large gush of sand flows out from there. As the sand flows the force increases.

-Oh, dangerous.

The force of the sand continues to increase. In the end the iron door is defeated by the pressure of the sand and bursts open. A great deal of sand flows out then, and a fast flowing stream of sand has been born.

I'm submerged in the sand, I repetitively pierce the chain above, and somehow manage to keep my posture. But, I can't go against the flow of the sand, it flowed down the spiral corridor so that I surfed down on my butt.

On the way, I discover additional doors—yet the river of sand doesn't stop.

But, being the state where I'm being pushed by such a force, all of a sudden the spiral corridor came to an end.

With a \*don\* I fell onto the hard ground with my butt.

Itetetete.

As for the place I was pushed from...there's no slope, on the way it became appearance like a cut corridor.

The exit makes a heavy thunk sound, it's filled with a large amount of sand.

It's dangerous. (Or isn't.) I recovered my vigor at the thought of being buried alive. Therefore I look back behind.

And, here–

“Aah, it's wide.....”

A large space spread out there.

It's ancient shrine-like remains.

The ceiling on this side is low but rises as it goes deeper. If I went inside the structure would gradually spread out diagonally.

Deeper in the shrine where the ceiling rises, I can see a lot of big stone pillars lined up in order to support the pressure from above.

The resemble big Greek columns at the same level as the Parthenon.

A red light illuminates the pillar.

The light of a torch.

.....Mm? A sound.....

A sound like a bunch of footsteps comes from the right.

I see a wall, but I hear footsteps coming from the other side of the wall.

It's it an echo?

Judging from here, I suspect this place is the entrance of the shrine, now, I am at the position of the bottom of the round u-shape?

From where I am, there's a space ahead, and a wall goes on to the left and right. As I though, it's U-shaped.

For now, I look to the right side where I heard footsteps.

Let's move along the right wall.....

I approach the wall at a jog.

A relief was carved on the wall.

Eeh, it's amazing modeling.

A person, with long elf ears, overflowing with fantasy world elements like the short figures of dwarfs with weapons, in the relief they fought against monsters and evil spirits.

As most of it has faded away I don't understand the details, but the color and shape barely remain.

I walk alongside the wall while observing the relief.

I arrive at the corner, and quietly face the way I heard the sound come from, I peek out and see what is on the other side.

“.....”

Uwa, it's them again.

...I understood the true nature of the group making the sound.

It's the green monsters.

Because what they're wearing is different from the group I saw fighting the red monster, the green skinned monsters may be another monster.

Well, it seems that group of monsters is inspecting this area on foot.

Five of them. Nope, seven, eight of them.

The group of green monsters went out of sight around the wall to the other sight.

Facing near where I poured the sand into, is it the same figure?

That many is dangerous.

Let's be careful in order to not be found.

Because in the depths it's a large space with the pillars lined up, I look around the left side.

The complete picture of the ruins is square, from the underside I suspect the form is UU. By way of the upper part of the large space with pillars, first of all I want to grasp to terrain. There's no doorways when I search.

Now, the place where I am is the right wall of the U-shape.

I look to the center from here.

Ah, there's a green monster in the middle.  
It stands like a sentry between the pillars.

In this situation is it good to do a surprise attack?

But, I don't want the group of green monster to return and it not be there.

Nevertheless, well, that green monster.  
It looks just like goblins commonly found in game and movies of the fantasy genre.

"It's small fry-ish....."

Unless it's strong?

<Throwing>, <Chain>, and <Cerebral Demon Speed> should go well here?

However, I'll stop in the center.  
A little more, I want to see what is going on the left side.

"I can't see well from here--"

I move my eyes to the back left edge.

Since there are several large pillars, the view is restricted.  
It's difficult to see from here, I want to understand the overall layout better.

Let's check whether the left is safe.

Conscious of staying hidden—I detour to the left. Moving from pillar to pillar and looking around restlessly, I move using the shadow of the pillar.

There's no torch on the left hand pillar and it's dim.

This is convenient.

There's only the wall in the left hand corner of the ruins, there's nothing there.

As is I go to the upper right corner along the wall from the left corner.

Walking along the wall, moving.

A light is seen at one point on the wall. There seems to be a hollow.

Here is the inside of the upper right portion of the ruins.

Another one over there, it looks like there's a doorway.....along the wall, the red light is reflected in the shadow the center pillar, I lean in in order to hide for a moment.

From here, I'm able to see there's a doorway from this angle.

Then, as expected.

I discover another doorway in the place where it seemed to sink in.

I feel like the group of goblins went away in the opposite direction.

Two torches are burning on pedestals on either side of the door, and two goblins stood guard there.

With this, I grasped the general location of the remaining goblins.

I see now, two of them which stand to protect the open door remain in the upper part. Two more standing between the center pillars of the ruin where I looked a while ago. I can't tell from here, but in the lower ruins I assume that a group of goblins are inside the right U-shape.

First of all, I aim at the two guarding the door.

Using the shadow of the pillar, again I approach.

From the shadow of the pillar nearest to \*gobu\*, I look a little, and peeped out.

It's two goblins.

They don't wear helmets but wear leather armor. After all it's the face of a goblin.

It's a square green face. Large eyes are sunken deep into the face.

They have think green uni-brows but no hair.

I stop observing the appearance of the monster that's appearance I watched carefully.

Named Gobutaro and Gobuemon.

Gobutaro has a weapon like a short spear.

Gobuemon has a thing like a club.

Of course, they don't notice me.

I have a stone in both my hands. Two in total.

Since there's no stones in this area, I have to aim carefully.....

I \*goku\* swallowed my saliva while taking aim and hiding.

Focusing on the goblin closest to this side I aim for the head, I let the wrist snap do its work—and hurled it.

The stone collides with the head—with a dull sound it's crushed.

The head of the goblin collapses on this side, and it fell to the ground.

With the help of the <throwing> skill, it went smoothly.

Again, I immediately hurl it—

I aim at the back of the other goblin's head, but the stone veers of the mark, and hits the neck.

Chii, missed!

“Goobatsu!”

The goblin hit in the neck emits a strange voice, and collapses as a result of the hit. The aim was off but did it work out in the end?

“Hyuhhooo, it's amazing, throwing.”

※Pikon※ ※<Reclusive Body Hide> Skill Acquired※

A sound was heard in my head and I also saw <Reclusive Body Hide> in my view. I must have acquire the reclusive body hide skill because I attacked while hiding.

Is such a thing learned immediately?

Furthermore, this <Reclusive Body Hide>. I'm able to use it from the moment I got the skill.

I intuitively understood the action for reclusive body for some time.

It's strange.

However, words for "Skill" exist in reality, it's displayed in front of me,

How does it work?

Is it engraved in my genetic blueprint?

I understand it's a natural phenomenon. Recognized in my brain and understood.

With <Throwing> and <Reclusive Body Hide>, I accept it as a natural event.

However, I remember before the transmigration.

Different world, to the extent of being fantasy.

For me who experiences reality, I understand the feeling of acquiring and learning a new skill is natural, however there's a sense of incongruity.....

-A strange feeling.

It's too strange, but I can only accept it.

Nodding several times, I accept one.

I try <Reclusive Body Hide> once.

I start to stoop over similar like I'm squatting.

When I use <Reclusive Body Hide>, movements are smooth when hiding.

Earlier with <Throwing> I was able to naturally throw. Like this, I can use an effective wrist snap, there's a feeling of it being more precise.

I repeat the stealthy movements in the shadow of the pillar.

My suspicious movements weren't noticed by the goblin between the central pillars.

So far so good I'm quietly sneaking up the place where the goblin corpse fell while rejoicing.

The goblin that had its neck crushed is still breathing. But, when I see the face of the goblin, the breathing peters out and it stops moving. From the neck of the body, I collect the bloody stone, and put it in my pocket. I got a short spear as the reward from the victim. It has no money.

The difference in the size of the leather armor is too much, I leave it as is. Because there is a dirty cloth tied around the waste with a string, I took it.

I endure the faint smell of the cloth.

Also, just to be safe, I have to hide this body.

I move it to the shadow of a pillar in the left corner.....

As I hid the body of the goblin in shadow of the pillar, I advance towards the inside of the door to the two goblins I killed were protecting. I entered and immediately there were stairs going down.

I go down the stairs.

There was a passage before the stairs went down.

It leads to the lower right from the upper right corner.

From the front and back. It's the one in front.

I choose the passage in front of me. I walked carefully next to the right hand wall.

While bending down and using <Reclusive Body> hiding, I arrive at a corner.

-I look ahead from the corner.

There's no one there.

There's only a similar passage, there seems to be no presence.

I turn at the corner, and advance along the small passage.

Then, I discovered a door on the left.

I can advance ahead, first, I decide to examine the door here.

I grasp the old red iron handle and break it.

It's an old room.

There's a strange circular silver container on the slant, a faint white light leaking from inside.

It's probably the source of light. A magic light.

I search the room using its light.

There are clouded spider's webs throughout. The smell of mold is present as well.

There's a stone chair and desk, and a bookshelf further in.

Somehow or other, this place seems to be an ancient library.

The books on the book shelf have rotted away and gathered dust, so I'm able to figure this room was used a considerably long time ago.

The bookshelf is made of some kind of building stone and extends lengthwise deeper into the room.

The bookshelf made of stone was built firmly. I grasp the short spear, and look to the interior of the bookshelves. I confirm no one is there.

There's no one there.

I return to the place close to the entrance and sit down, deciding to take a little break.

I bite the fruit like peach I got a little while ago.

-It's delicious. It tastes like a mango and pear were put together.

Chewing \*munch munch\*, I eat.

Which reminds me, I haven't eaten anything yet.....

When I look at the clock, it shows 11:00.

Today, for the whole day, I walked and ran in the cave.

I, even then, experienced no fatigue.  
Did my appetite decrease somewhat?  
After all, the stamina doesn't seem to be ordinary.

I'm free so I'd like something to read, I looked for a book.  
On the bookshelf, "Life of the Arotoshu Tree", "Sword of the Weiss", "Baptism of Orimiru", "Ashura Calendar", and, I found many readable books with the title written on the cover, I stretched out a finger to the book.

–But, the moment my finger touched the book, the book quickly crumbled to dust.

It's rotted away.  
Although the words stayed readable, it was in vain.

There's no helping it.

I give up and go further along the book shelf.  
I decide to take a rest in the corner.

With my back at the corner of the wall, I close my eyes, and motionlessly for a while, I calmed myself.  
Naturally closing my eyes, I fall asleep.



“–Tsu.”

While exhaling, I woke up.  
When I check my watch it's 3:00 in the morning.

Fortunately, the green monsters resembling goblins don't seem to have come to this room.

Moving, there's no helping it even if I'm here.  
I have to escape from this ruins-like place.

I grasped the short spear and left the ancient library.

Again, I open an old iron door.  
I returned to the small passage.

For the time being, I choose to go left.  
Right is the way I came from.

The passage became wider as I advance.  
Suddenly I come upon a crossroads.

There's passages going left right and forwards.  
I choose to go strait, and advance.

Then, again the passage becomes small. When I pass through the small passage, I came into a big bright hall.

A huge red curtain is raised up coming from the walls.

Oh, an emblem?  
The emblem is made of three intersected bars with an ax in the middle.

-Huh?  
Uhyu, there was a group of goblins further in the hall.  
Moreover, their figures were \*chichikuri\* embracing each other.

"Ugee, oh what?"

I unintentional speak after seeing the unpleasant figures of the goblins.

Tsu, shi, oops.

"Giyago! Nu?"  
"Getsu."  
"Gotsu!?" "Ningenda!" "Why, Human gaa!" "Gorose!"  
"Eh.....tsu."

My eyes swim quickly as I take in the hall. There was a passage to the left and right, in an instant I choose the left passage and use <Cerebral Demon Speed>.

I activate the skill.

-And escape.

I run. Run.

“Gunuootsu.” “Get him!” “Oe!”

Goblin voices. I think there were nearly ten of them? I can’t look back.

I run through the passage.

Around the corner is a door with what appear to be strange old markings on it.

There’s no time to open it.

I hurl my shoulder at it—and break down the door.

I rush into the room while rolling.

There’s a shock to my shoulder, but it’s not painful.

The <Cerebral Demon Speed> runs out now.

A cloud of dust rises up.

“Cough, cough.”

Grit whirls up into my mouth, and gives me a coughing fit.

While twisting my face I check the surroundings.

Excepting the low round column in the middle of the room—

“It’s just, a wall.”

The room I knocked the door of down and invaded, was a circular room with mysterious symbols carved along the walls.

The pattern is countless thin lines like the veins of a leaf.

The sealed space was surrounded with a strange atmosphere.

If I need it, this is a dead end.

The effect of <Cerebral Demon Speed> already ended long ago.

“Itazooo.” “This human, fast.” “I found him, here-su.”

Meanwhile, the goblins that ran after me came into the circular room.

I’m trapped.

Only three of them.....can I kill them?

Short spear in hand, a stone in my pocket.

Surrounded, dangerous.....

The time lag for <Cerebral Demon Speed> is just a little longer.

There’s the <Chain> skill too, I’ll survive.

The goblin smiles, comes approaching me.....

I withdrew backing up.

My back leg hits the central pillar of the room.

“Long time-ro, Human.” “Demon, guuu.”

Reinforcement Goblins enter the room one after the other.

I put my foot up the central column, the moment my weight moved to the pillar—the ground shakes?

—Eh?

—The ground is shaking!?

No, falling—Rururuuuu—

I immediately eject <Chain>. But, the chain doesn’t reach the ceiling.

The earsplitting sound of howling wind.

Time, it’s already too late.....I fall head over heel.....

Uheeeeeee, I say such a thing.

I fall, falling.

The goblins seem to fall, too.

Serves you right, I cannot say.

Well that room.

The whole room seems to have been a hexagonal pitfall trap.

–Shit, I extend the chain to the side–but there’s no wall.

Easily, it proves right without minding it, I produced the chain.

The chain penetrates through several goblins in the midst of falling, but it was just that.

The wind blows up vigorously, I feel like my body is falling like an arrow.

I’m skydiving with no parachute.

An unpleasant thought crosses my mind.

This, if I arrive below, will my body be destroyed?

Eeeeh, I don’t want that

Chain, chain.

I repeatedly eject <chain> many times, but the width seems considerably wide too–in vain, the chain shoots into the sky.

My body is of Vampire lineage. I don’t think I’ll die even if it’s crushed, but... it will hurt first.

It’s for so long I’m able to think to that extent, I still admire it while in the middle of falling.

Suddenly–with a \*bua\*, the sensation of piercing something.

I felt the sense of the air clogging up my ears. Did the atmospheric pressure even change?

This, how far will I fall.....

I up the repeated ejection of <chain>.

Many times, many times, many times, <chain> is shot out, then–

A whole bunch of chain—did it get stuck!?

The chain bends and doesn't break off, carrying me to the wall in one go. Feeling to chain for how many second, I rejoice, but, the though ends there, it broke.

—I crash into to wall with awful force.

The sound of the impact as my head is smashed, my brain shakes.

—The side of the wall collapsed.

Blood seeps into the cracks on the wall, it collapses.

Half of my left shoulder is torn off, instantly adhering, repeatedly tearing—the broken ribs are healed, the bones protruding from my chest also.

I reel at such extraordinary pain and shock several times, I completely black out. The <chain> disappeared automatically when I blacked out.

Completely exhausted, blood sprays out from everywhere on my body.

I do a nose dive in one breath.

Dooooon, dogoootsuntsu!

A dull crash resounds and echoes.

Pieces of bone are scattered.

From the shock of the impact at the bottom, my consciousness is restored, but, I was attacked by an undetermined fierce pain in my body.

As if I promote such pain, I rolled down bone mountain.

The long pit I fell from fortunately led to this “Skeleton Mountain.” The many bones became a cushion, I fell on the heap of skeletons and while it absorbed the impact my body rolls

I finish rolling when I arrive at the bottom of bone mountain.

A twitch, my body doesn't move.

I arrived.....

I feel relieved, then, again I fainted.

After a while, how much time passed—  
At last, I wake up.

“Itetete. My entire body hurts.”

Haha, there’s too much pain.  
On my chest and thigh, splintered bones stick out here and there.

From a laying down posture, I pull out bone fragments I don’t think are mine, and a sharp pain runs through my body.

Bururi, my whole body shook, and muscles relaxed.

“Guaa, sigh……ite.”

While biting my lip to suppress the pain, I look at the wound I remove the bone shard from. Blood overflows from the wound, but the wound closes up in an instant.

I’m stunned at the recovery abilities of the vampire lineage.

“Su, amazing……”

Well, is it all right? I……

The pain is now a more common pain.  
Yes I’ll be paralyzed while I recover like this.

But even if I say paralyzed, I fainted from the extreme pain earlier.  
Immortal, but the sense of pain is normal.

By the way, other than such a thing, where am I?

I stand up unsteadily, and look at the bone mountain before me—

Like the remains of a battlefield and a landfill. It's probably the bones of humans and monster accumulated in large numbers.

Just above, a huge pit opens.  
This, is it the hole I fell from?

I look into the hole. Pitch-darkness.

Well, by crashing from such a height, okay, well, I was saved.  
A normal human would have had their left arm torn off first, having both the chest and head destroyed would have been "Instant Death."

Speaking of pitch-darkness, it's bright here.  
The sources of light emit bright light, I turn to face it.

-There seems to be light everywhere.

Is there a large cauldron hanging from the ceiling by chains?  
A strange orange flame burns in the pot.

"It's totally the pit of hell....."

I look around the area but there's only bones.  
There are scattered old spears, swords, and armor among the bones too.

"Is anything here usable?"

I lost the spear I picked up a while ago.

Then, while cautiously stepping on the bones on the ground, there might be a weapon that seems usable or an armor that could be worn, the search begins.  
The huge bone mountain before my eyes, there seem to be many of them, but because the bone mountain seems unstable I detour around it.

"Ooh, does the size match?"

Then I discover a cuirass that seems usable.  
It covers everything above my thighs.

I attach the cuirass with green scales and red from my bloodied jeans. The jeans are bloodied and tattered full of holes, but because this fits, I decide it's good.

It just fits.

Searching for other armor, moving bones aside, I move forward.

I pick up a rusted brown sword this time.

Using the sword, I pushed a bone aside and looked.

I'm able to find armor equipment, but the only things I can find are broken things that were crushed and full of holes.

However, I found a good looking gauntlet that seemed to fit.

It's only the right hand, but the grey armor seemed to have some green scales mixed in with a darkish firm metal on the back.

It seems to be old, but it's better than nothing at all.

I stretch the clothe out into a string and attach it to the claps on the back of the cuirass to bind it together.

I fitted it to my wrist.

I check my watch then. The watch was broken. The face is badly cracked and the needle is bent, it has completely stopped.

Aaaaahhh, the precious light, the power of civilization.....

-I should throw it away.

I throw my watch away into the bone mountain.

-The legacy of civilization, taken away!

I continue going around bone mountain.

As usual, the bone are piled up in large quantities on the ground. It was hard to walk.

Jumping ahead from the middle to walk, already playing, I decide to move.

There it is, at last!

As my jumping power also rose considerably, I was able to jump considerably far.

But, the scene continues to not change at all.

This bone place is a huge cave, it's nothing but an ocean of bones. Where ever I look, the horizon is covered by the sea of bones.

Luckily, it's bright so I can advance easily.....

Intently, running across the sea of bones, walking, jumping, I continue.

One or two days have probably already passed.

I'm thirsty. I want water.

But, in here it doesn't seem likely to find food or water.

Also, there are bone mountain.

On top of it, there's also a huge pit.

There seems to be a bone mountain under the huge pit like the once I fell through.

If I can get high, I may be able to understand the layout of this place.....

"Let's try it."

Muttering so, I look up the bone mountain in front of me.

Yoshi, let's do it in one go.

I put strength into my legs and run.

At first I was able to climb with a good feeling.

But, my feet are immediately caught by the sea of bones even if I jump, I'm then buried and swallowed up by a whirlpool of bones. My feet rapidly sank into the bone mountain as it collapsed and my body spilled down.

Since there's no helping it, I advance along the side of the bone mountain.

Small bones, are crushed underfoot while I walk.  
The sword I take hold of in my hand is substituted for a walking stick.  
In such a way, I pass several bone mountains.

Another bone mountain.....is what I thought then.

Slowly, zoazoa, and, it is a group of moving people? But I saw it.

I approached.

Hm? Huh, oh, it's a group of corpses.

Zombies. The living dead are moving corpses.  
There's skeletons made of only bones too.

I took care to slowly walk around the group of corpses.

Part of the group, noticed me.  
The decomposed zombie corpses all moaned, and came this way.

Uhyu, don't come here!

I turn my left left wrist towards a zombie, and extend <chain>.

-The aim is the head.  
The chain makes a swish sound as it advances, piercing through the head of the zombie.

The zombie who lost its head collapsed weakly to the ground.

-I did it.

I was terribly idle in my previous life.  
I remember that I loved drama, movies and games were zombies came out.  
While remembering the scene I enjoyed in my previous life, I ejected and reeled in the chain, slaughtering the slow zombies.

But, if they were the serious heinous running zombies, I don't think I would have such a composed attitude.

With a rusted sword equipped in my right hand and the chain in the left, I stick the sword into the head of a zombie, killing it.

As I don't know how to use a sword, I just use it by stabbing with the sharp end.

The zombies stop moving if I smash their head, it also works on the skeletons even if they're only made of bones. Yet, in addition to being slow, shaking and clattering, I was able to kill them by destroying the bleached skeletons with my chain.

When I finish killing several zombies and skeletons, is the source of the zombies the white fog surrounding the bone mountain? That sort of thing can be confirmed by sight.

Oi, a ghost?

That's probably what it is, I approach and observe the white fog.....

If I think it's shaped like a person, it's a ladybug?

It shines. Is it a group of shining lady bugs?

Why? Shining with a white light, the group of ladybugs float like fireflies.

"Why here?"

When I'm going to touch with my hand, the ladybugs swiftly moved nose diving in a fine zig-zag.

Curiously, I tried feeling around on the ground.

"Otsu."

On the ground there was a blurred hard to read character written on the ground.

Re, Te, Ta, Wa, Me, Su, Mu.

Different world characters. They can be read, but several placed have been worn down.

White light shines under the characters, there was a necklace decorated with big beautiful ladybugs.

The ladybugs are beautiful crafted like a work of art.

A chain of gold is on the end of the decoration.

On the backside of the ladybug, there seem to be several lines of grooves like an ordinary necklace.

However, the light just now? The fog? Sort of.....

『.....』

“Mm?”

When I hold it in my hand, a faint wind blows.

The ladybug pendant shined white for an instant.

“Being an insect, foreboding? For the time being, let’s take it.....”

Muttering so, I hang the necklace around my neck.

The necklace stops shining then.

Leaving that place, again, I begin to advice along the side of bone mountain.

I walk determined.

The sea of bones spread out like an infinite hell.

Haa, how long will it take?

My sense of time is already completely out of order.

Only the sound of bones crunching echoes.

# CHAPTER 6

## CONVERSING IN A DIFFERENT WORLD

---

Walking in this place full of bones, I wonder how many days have passed.....

Well, since I can walk without food or drink for days like this, I'm surely not human. After all it's a race whose name includes the characters for light and demon. However, .....my throat is dry, I'm hungry, and my body feels kind of worn out. For the time being, I'll check my condition.

Stopping my feet,

“Status.”

Name: Shuya Kagari

Age: 20

Title: Different World Castaway

Race: Lucivault

Battle Occupation: Chain User

Strength 1.5 – Agility 2.5 – Stamina 1.5 – Magic 3.5 – Dexterity 2.5 – Spirit 3.5 – Luck 1.5

Current Condition: Abnormal: Blood Plasma Deficiency Death Illness 15%

Such was displayed.

Hmm, this heavy feeling must be the illness.

“Abnormal” is attached as an entry under condition.

Furthermore, what is 15% plasma deficiency?

I touch Blood Plasma Deficiency Death Illness.

**※Blood Plasma Deficiency Death Illness※**

→Blood is depleted. Early symptom of mummification.

All ability values reduced by half, Starvation state 5~30 initial state of hunger.

In this condition blood continues being lost abnormally fast. This state is isn't affected by an Abnormal Status Invalidation skill. However, when starvation state reaches 100% mummification a loss of spirit causes the consciousness to be forcibly stolen away and enter a rampaging state.

Due to starvation frenzy, any abnormal state undermining the body is canceled, but if blood is not consumed within a few hours after it begin, final mummification will occur.

I feel like I want water.  
My body seems to want blood.

This is early mummification.  
Abilities are reduced by half, and I'll rampage if I bleed?

Scary. However, it's true my body has gotten heavy.  
I think it's because my stamina was reduced to half according to the number.

So I close out the status display.

My hunger decreased too. I'm thirsty and my lips are dry.  
I can endure pain, but honestly, this dry throat is hard.

However, I cannot but keep walking.  
The sounds of the bones rolling to the ground and being crushed echo.

I walk so as to forget time.  
There's no fatigue in my steps but they are heavy.

To the right side, the vertical cave which was broken, the triangle-ish rock cave was narrow across but tall vertically.

Is it a good omen? I stop advancing through the bone sea for a moment, and advance ahead to the hole.  
If it's damp there may be water.

I go into the dark cave without hesitating.

Inside is dark.

But, without minding it I advance.

A narrow rock passage..... The rocks feel somewhat damp.

I go ahead through such a cave for a few days.

Honestly, there's no sense of time anymore, I think several days have passed.

Tomorrow, tomorrow, and, tomorrow, and with a stinky gait, everyday life advances.

The narrow rock passage continues on.

The point to arrive at was written down for the luck of life, it is the end for me?

Oh? It doesn't seem to be the end.

The moss shining on the ceiling begins to stand out.

When my eyes grew accustomed to such faint light-

Mm? this is...it feels like cold water, humid air.

I smell a grassy-smell which smells like a forest.

Ootsu, it's soft, or rather, the ground is dirt, grass?

It's the feeling of stepping on grass.

-It's grass. It's grass.

Grass in such darkness.

Furthermore, this leaf, emits fluorescent light.

Starting from the veins the faint light extends out continuing through the small veins on the surface of the leaf.

The outside edge of the leaf emits a faint light.

This leaf, is it a substitute for proper light?

I touch the black leaf grass, and tore off a piece.

Using the light, I can decrease my hunger now, can I eat it?

Already, it's good. Anything is good. I need to satisfy my appetite.

It may cause my diarrhea to be colored, but I don't care.

Yeah, I put the leaf in my mouth.

I bit the leaf, chewing. I keep eating the grass to satisfy my hunger.

Tsu, gu, it's taste terrible.....

It's gross, but I continued eat until my hunger was satisfied.

Then.....power overflowed from the bottom of my stomach, there's still no taste, yet I'm feel oddly exhilarated.

There's no stomach pain. I'm lucky.

I grabbed the black grass which grew on the ground and put it in my mouth.

While numbly chewing, I advance forward. The moment I casually put my hand on the rock wall–tsutsu, cold!

Ooooooo–Water. Water.

I can feel the water.

Barely from between the rocks, but water is flowing.

Putting my face on the damp rock, I pressed my dry lips to the cracks the water flowed from.

With a \*buchu\* I suck the water.

I desperately sip the trickling water.

Without looking. I don't look, I just quench my thirst.

When my heart has been satisfied, suddenly, a pain ran through my foot.

“It hurts–”

Painful.

When I touched my foot blood was flowing. There's a cut.

Why? –Ouch.

Again. Why?

I look at the underside, but it was covered with grass and I couldn't tell.

Then, an animal like a rabbit broke out from the base of some grass giving off a slightly florescent color, but I saw it.

Teeth are bared.

But, it's a rabbit.

A small black rabbit bit my foot.

Ite, my foot was cut.

Mm, the pain is sore, but it's a rabbit, and this, is it meat? It's food. Meat is meat. Meat aaah, hiyatsuha—I'll accept the meat. I won't let it escape.

Catch it—

Also I'm trying to pull out my rusty sword to thrust while aiming at the feet, but this black rabbit, moves fast.

It ends in failure many times.

It's fast. I will catch it.

As the rabbit jumps up and down many times, I stretched my foot out on purpose like bait and invited it.

—It takes it.

It throws itself of on my foot like pole-and-line fishing.

I leaned forward and caught the black rabbit.

That way, I twist the head of the black rabbit, killing it.

Eh, it's already completely barbarian.

Parasite like, for a moment, it passes over my head but I don't know.

Of course, I would like to cook and eat it, but I have no tool to create a fire here.

So, I carry the black rabbit I killed to the entrance.

I ate it raw.

The blood in the meat is the first in a long time.....the body by the blood.

Yumyum, I was able to replenish my supply of blood.....

The meat is a valuable source of protein.

For now, I'll check it.

Status

Name Shuya Kagari

Age: 20

Title: Different World Castaway

Race: Lucivalt

Battle Occupation: Chain User

Strength 3.6 – Agility 4.5 – Stamina 3.5 – Magic 7.4 – Dexterity 5.1 – Spirit 7.4 – Luck 3.0

Current Condition: Healthy

I did it. The blood sickness was cured.

Fuu.....I'm relieved to eat meat after such a long time.

I start to confirm the pale light in the area again.

The black leaves grow everywhere in the cave. The sound of black rabbits hopping around in the thick grass can be heard.

How the black rabbits are here too is a question, the meat of the black rabbit is important, there must be a lot inhabiting this area.

For the time being, I'll live in this area with food.....



I'm examining the range of where the strange black grass that emits light grows, I enlarge my living area little by little.

The range of where the black grass grows is oddly large.

It's divided into many layers which branch to numerous caves, I continue deeper into the darkness.

Since I don't continue going in the depths too much, I return to the cave I originally entered from the bone cave. A relatively large amount of black rabbits live here.

As I want meat, I decided to make this place my base.

I frantically catch the black rabbits for their meat.

However, as the black rabbits are quick I often miss. So I earnestly sip the water flowing from the rock, and the standard becomes living off of black grass.

Since my hunger is strangely satisfied eating just this leafy black grass, it became rare that I felt hungry.

Even if time passes for a while I have a hard time catching the black rabbit, I was able to substitute food for bait and was able to catch one somehow.

The dismantling of the black rabbit is smooth too. I drink the blood first, and then after I drain the blood I use the rusty sword on it. I used the skin as a substitute for a cushion and loincloth.

That reminds me, there's no stomach pain.

I live mainly on black leaf and black rabbit, but there's never diarrhea.

Saying so, number-one comes out, but feces don't appear.

Is it the help of the <Hyper Intestinal Absorption> skill?

If so that's an amazing skill.

By the way, the sexual urge is vigorous. The emerging thing emerges. *(TN: He's talking about his dick.)*

Black leaves are always tissue substitutes.

If there was a <Delusion Skill>, I'm confident I'd be able to acquire it.

Continuing living underground like this, when I thought I had completely adapted myself to the darkness–

※Pikon※ ※<Night Vision> Skill Acquired※

※Pikon※ ※<Night Crawler Adaptation> Permanent Skill Acquired※

<Night Vision> skill was acquired.

When I use it, there is a feeling of my sight suddenly expanding out, I begin to see a clear image.

This is amazing. I can catch a black rabbit easily.

I checked my status for <Nigh Crawler Adaptation>.

※**Night Crawler Adaptation**※

A skill which is only fit for races adapted to dark worlds in obtained. Various abilities improve only in darkness. The effect of the <Reclusive Hidden Body> skill increased.

*(TN: Changed Reclusive Body Hide à Reclusive Hidden Body.)*

Darkness completely becomes my home after I acquired these two skills.

As expected it's possible to easily catch black rabbits, I can eat meat everyday.

It's not altogether bad to live in this underground world.

And, time is money, I who forgot the words of opportunity cost.

My thoughts completely became those of a primitive man.

To catch a black rabbit today, while stepping on the mixed fluorescent colored black grass I advanced deeper into the dark cave.

Such a time, a dazzling light illuminated a corner, taking away my sight that was accustomed to darkness.

–Hiee, what? It's dazzling, a torch?

Furthermore, a strange sound throbs in my ear.

The sound of dry hands clapping in prayer roared repeatedly.

What, what is it, I run in the cave where the black leaves grow thick—approaching the origin of the light and the mysterious sound.

Ah, is that a person? Uwa, they're awfully short.....  
Approaching closer, trying to see.

While rubbing my eyes, I move with <Reclusive Hidden Body>.  
I stoop down to hide myself in the dark cave where the grass grows thick.

I slowly approach the source of the brilliant light.

There is one of the short race.  
Their height is about 120 cm? They are short and stout and a beard connect to the hair on its head, but the muscle quality.

Holding a torch in one hand, their head is moving looking for something.

Oh, by any chance, are they a member of the dwarf race?  
The race which often appears in fantasy works.

The dwarf put the lantern which continued emitting a strange purple light on his hip.  
Dead black rabbits also hang there.

Now, if I reveal myself he'll be frightened.....

How to do it.....  
I think that's a dwarf, but it's an intellectual race in a different world.

This rusted sword shouldn't last.....  
Before I could come out, the Dwarf opens his mouth.

“Fuhhahahahahahaha. Thank you “Paddock-sama,” I'm revived with this. A blessing came at last, both here and there was enough to grow. Hiyatsuhiyatsuhiyatsu, a bitter experience was caused by the 【Second King Meeting】 , on the contrary, exile—It's that worth of celebration? No, I'm glad. At this rate.....the whole area where black kotokubi grass grows, goes to the bone sea.”

He says a soliloquy with heavy tension.

The first word, can be understood.  
He has weapon.....Eeei, however.

I yell with spirit, and jumped out of the grass.  
When the Dwarf sees my figure, he comes to a complete stop with a dumbfounded expression.

“-Oh, oh, excuse me, zu,”

Ah, a voice but.....

“Hiiaa, Nannayiaaaaa, This is my yiaaaaaa”

-The Dwarf's eyes become bloodshot and showers me with threats, pulling a mace and axe out of his waste.

I struck first.  
Dual wielding specializing in fear-

“-Jiyo, w-w-w-wait, stop, I, don't intend to do anything.”

While retreating back, banzai, I put up both hands. (In Japan when people go “Banzai!” they raise their arms up)  
As it had been a long time since I last spoke words, my tongue was dry and I stuttered.

“Nuo, the words of a Dwarf with the accent? There's no feathers on the back either.....you aren't “Garubana?”

He seems to have listened to my words.  
Is it thank to the Language Comprehension skill? The dwarfs hears me with the proper accent.

Simply, it may be the result of my having stuttered.

But what is “Gurenba?”  
In the Dwarf's right hand is a mace, holding an axe in his left hand, the eyes are still scary.

I talk politely trying to be aware of my mouth and tongue.

“...That, what’s a Gurenba?”

“Nu? You can talk normally. A gurnepa is a monter. The monster that appears in the bone sea. It’s said that black grass grows around the area of 【Great Guranpa Hallway】 spreading out towards the sea of bones. The “Ancient Black Ring” exists there, it’s said that it appears around that area.”

That sea of bones.

But, it’s my own explanation time.

Aimu, I speak to the short dwarf in a friendly manner.

“It’s a monster.....does the monster talk in this way?”

While repeating a gesture where I carefully raise and lower both arms, I loosen up and smile.

“.....Humu, the monster doesn’t do such a thing. It seems there isn’t a \*ryogoru\* sound in the realm of the dead, the face and there’s no feathers on the back, possibly.....Maguru? But, I’ve seen it for the first time. Impossible.....you don’t have the appearance of either and wear strange dirty clothes? Don’t Gnomes and Dark Elves use magic to disguise themselves?”

Ryogoru is the sound of hell? What is Maguru?

Gnome and Dark Elf are other races.

Well, apart from that.....

“That Maguru, I don’t understand, but I think I’m a person. So, together with you.....”

“After all, on the cover, Maguru. As for me, I’m a dwarf. Because I was separated, I don’t give the whole family name. The name is Loirr”

The word Maguru means a person.

“Stray dwarf.....Loirr-san. My name is Shuya Kagiri. Please call me Kagari or Shuya, whatever way you favor.”

“Loirr is fine. So, Shuya. You who are a Maguru, why, are you underground? Also, where this raw “Black Kotobuki Grass” grows, why are you here?” (Okay, judging by the coming conversation Maguru is a person from the surface.)

Asking, Loirr's eyes were glaring.  
Extremely cautious.  
Are Magurus dangerous to dwarfs?

"That is....."

I have no choice but to make up a suitable story.

"I have no memories. I fell from a huge hole in the ceiling into the sea of bones, but I managed to escape unharmed."

"When it's that.....did you fall from the cover at the top? And you're safe? Well, aside from that, did you walk through the dangerous sea of bones? The territory of Guranba without the sound of Ryogoru....."

Are Guranbas and Ryogoru monsters in the sea of bones?

"I didn't encounter any "Guranba." Though I met a corpse that moved like a person."  
"It probably so. If you met them you'd "be eaten" and "die."

I don't understand, so I'll agree.

"Eeh, yes."

Loirr wracks his head, while scratching his beard with a dirty hand he opens his mouth.

"Chi, I'll check, but 【Langur Empire】 is the biggest city, 【Underground City Sauzantomaunten】 and 【Underground City Rindo】 or the Dark Poison capitol 【Underground City Daumerazan】 , do any of the cities ring a bell?"

Like that, I have no way of knowing.

"What are those? Are there underground cities and countries?"

".....As expected. You don't seem to know about other underground communities where dwarfs live in this world. In that case "Being Separated", I don't know the meaning either."

The dwarf guesses, and falls silent.

“Eeh, what is it to be separated?”

“It’s when a dwarf is thrown out like me. Labeled as a criminal. I was exiled from Langur empire. It’s a breakdown in the power struggle by Ririumu in the 【Second King Society】 . Being exiled outside the wall, I’ve been traveling as normad for months. Because I had the divine protection from Ryogoru, I was able to survive in this underground world.”

Becoming separated?

Wandering.....if required, was this oyaji dwarf destroyed in a power struggle?

Even if he’s called a criminal because Loirr’s eyes are sharp I’m convinced.

The beard has grown untidily into his hair, his hair is full and disheveled.....

“I see.....”

“Haha, be relieved. It’s okay if you don’t put yourself on guard. There’s no worry and I feel like eating. I don’t know if you’re starved? But, fortunately, the whole area where black kotobuki grass grows spreads out from here. This “Jiji” has been eating black kotobuki grass in large quantities.”

The black kotobuki grass, it seems to be the black leafy grass growing below.

The jiji probably means a black rabbit.

“Is that so. I also want to eat, jiji.”

“Haha, I see, our mutual luck may be bad, I understand.”

The old dwarf, with a smile on his wrinkle filled face, charming.

Next, I’m interested in what Loirr said about “Ryogoru” just now, I’ll try to hear about it.

“Eh, indeed. And, it’s sudden, but what is Ryogoru?”

My expectation, is the lantern attached to the waste.

The item which produced a purple and bluish white light.

“Haha, it’s this wonderful light. It caught your eye. Indeed. “This” is Ryogoru. It’s a special magic tool. It’s an old legendary item.”

Mm, a special magic tool.

“What kind of effect does it have?”

“When it’s slapped on top it releases a sound into the area, it produces a special musical field. This sound is effective at keeping away monsters living underground. As I said earlier, I was able to survive and arrive here thanks to it.”

Ah, so just now, that strange dry sound.

“I see. It’s an amazing item.”

“That’s right. I don’t do it, if I’m going to touch it, I do it myself with this axe head.....”  
(TN: Threatened to chop MC.)

Loirr doesn’t seem to have liked my eyes.

If that the case I want to say “don’t show it so proudly”, but I’ll try to be friendly.

“I won’t do such a thing.”

“Okay. Is that so, ah, don’t be sorry. It’s a thing where I haven’t encountered a friendly person in a long time, so.”

“.....It would be like that in an underground world. Well, does such an item exist elsewhere?”

“What do you think? It seems there were scores of them in the city I came from. At any rate, it’s said that a part of Ryogoru is sealed living in hades.”

Ryogoru is living in hades?

Is there such a monster-ish thing in this world?

“However my luck is certainly improving. ....Because I finally found it. The place where black kotobuki grass rows all around..... I have to hurry tomorrow or it will escape.”

What.

“Leave here?”

“Ah, return to Langur empire. If there’s a bunch and the black grass is harvested by the Ririumu upstart, I’ll become rich. On the contrary the 【Second King Society】 will be crushed. Bribing the guards and members of parliament becomes easy. Besides, it’s not just that.....hyuhyuhyu.”

Dirty teeth were bared with a laugh.

The charming face has become a creepy smiling face.

However.....do I go.

I came to this world with great efforts, for the first time I've been able to communicate, although in passing.....an unpleasant person.....

".....Will you take me?"

"It's no good."

Hayatsu.

"Eh? Why is that?"

"Langur is the country of dwarfs. Maguru aren't seen there. In fact this is my first time seeing one too. The people of Langur are prejudiced to Maguru and the world of Maguru, if I take you, there's no talk of even bribing the guards if I'm caught."

Eeh, also alone.

Mm, it's unpleasant. Once again, I'll try asking.....

"Is it really useless?"

"Ah, it's no use."

Crestfallen.

This fellow won't hesitate to attack if I try to follow either, his face says it.

There's no helping it.....

I'll only hear terminology and get information.

"Is that so. It's regrettable.....however, please tell me. What are the 'Maguru'?"

".....You're asking a question? Well it's fine. The world of Maguru is the surface. It refers to people living on the surface world. As for us dwarfs, there seems to have been a foothold on the surface long ago, but probably because war continued for a long time, our ancestors cut off exchange with the surface. Nowadays for a long time the Maguru, interchange with surface races including humans like you is prohibited."

Loirr pointed a finger to the ceiling and explained.

"Mm, in underground Langur, there's no humans."

"Of course."

There's no humans underground.

"Then do you know a way to the surface?"

"I get it, I get it. There are some stone pipes called "God Towers" which seem to lead directly to the surface. It's said they were made by the ancestors of dwarfs."

Wao, there's such a stone pipe.

With this, I may be able to get to the surface!

"There's such a thing...where?"

"For example, it think it won't be usable even if it's found, but....."

"Please. Please tell me."

The dwarf looks at my desperate face, and opens his mouth while scratching the hair on his cheek.

".....Well. Although a Maguru, having met in such an absurdly remote underground place, it must be fate. It may be discovered with the guidance of 'Paddock-sama.'" I'll tell you."

"Oh, thank you."

I have a smile floating on my face, and when I hear it extends ear to ear.

"What I know is there's a 'God Tower' in **【Underground City Sauzantomaunten】** which is in the center of **【Langur Empire】** . It's said that it's broken after several thousands of years passed. Other than that.....it seems they're scattered about in the distant far away parts of the underground world. But, even if you find a God Tower, there's a particular way to use it. I think it won't work because it's broken. In the first place the technology used to make it has already been lost. Great Paddock, the great ancestor-samas know the way to open the path, just, for what sake was it made....."

Gahn.

Knowing the location of the dwarf country.

Ma, if it's broken there's no point.

Well, the god tower, I imagine it as a stone pipe, is it a box thing like an elevator?

It's surprising that there was such technology.

“.....I see.”

“Ou. Then, as for those two, three of them, this jiji will part here and hunt. I don't know in how many months, but I think that a hired mercenary sentry may come here. At that time, because you may be found, will you escape? Oh, well, I'll part here. Maguru Shuya.”

After how many months. I don't understand how to count calendars in this world. The Gregorian calendar, five lines, don't divide the zodiac cycle.

“.....Yeah.”

Loirr the dwarf disappeared into the depths of the cave with the torch in one hand.

Lonely.....



I was warned not to, but I ignored it.

I followed him.

Well, the dwarf was the first precious person I was able to talk to.....

Also, Loirr is going to towards the underground city with the broken god tower, is it there?

I might be able to use it.

If I follow him, I may be able to find the quickest way to the surface.

If I sneak into the underground city, it should be possible to protect myself in a corner of the slums.

I want another person to speak with a little.

Pursuing Loirr with such one-sided thinking, several weeks passed.

In the meantime Loirr advances while making the \*ryugoro\* sound.

When Loirr feels the presence of monsters, using \*ryugoro\* every time, because my presence is hidden, I was able to travel without fighting any monster.

But, the areas I'm traveling through may be affected by the sound, a beast type monster, a hairy caterpillar like monster with multiple big eyeballs, and many monsters where bears and crabs are combined into big monsters, I see them around me.

Persistently, only looking.

Thanks to <Reclusive Body> and <Night Crawler Adaptation> I was able to at easily observe them.

My figure wasn't discovered by monsters.

And, pursuing for a long time, Loirr finally stops moving.

At the same time, I discover the dazzling lights of the underground city before me. The size of the cave isn't natural, huge artificial stones cut into cubes increased.

At last, I seem to have arrived at the underground city.

An underground city.....

A country where cities are built from giant stones emitting light, it's certainly a man-made brightness.

But, my stupid pursuit drama was to that extent.

-Tsu, is that an arrow?

Although <Reclusive Hidden Body> was being used, one after another, arrows were sent flying from bows.

"An unknown magic reaction is over there. -There's an enemy there!"

"Is it a Dark Elf? Pursue it."

A dwarf humming several to himself.

Dwarf soldiers dressed in small black armor appear in sequence.

Their movements are completely different from Loirr.

I move like a ninja moving from place to place.

When they get to the place I'm hiding, they point in my direction.

Again an arrow flew.

-Shit, the only thing I can do is escape.

Luckily, I remember the way I came.

There's no helping it, let's give up following Loirr.

I ran away and escaped.

I shortly shake off the pursuing Dwarfs.

Dwarfs are short-legged, even if they move quickly, it seems they're slow on their feet.

I might just be fast.

By the way, in addition, I return straight back to where the black grass grew.

I often encounter monsters in the caves while returning, but I avoid them all without fighting.

.....How many weeks, on foot, I was able to return to the place where the black giving grass grew.



In this way, again, life in this dark cave began.

Not understand day and night.

Sleeping dozens of times, repeated several hundred times.....

By chance, suddenly, I, have nothing to do.

And, it leads to talking to myself.

Being used to the life at the level of primitive man here, the rabbit meat is a reward, how about it? Like this, continuing to live in such a state, doing such a thing.....

What point was there to transmigrating?

I, feel like the time I was unemployed paying the cost of laziness.

After all the surface, a human being, let's go to the place of Maguru.

I can only search for clues to the god tower.

I'm scared of the monster Loirr talked about, but there should surely be something in that wide bone sea.

Which reminds me, Loirr said something about the effects of war causing to dwarfs to return to the ground.

Either way, I can only go to the bone sea.

Hence I get ready for that purpose.

I wind the black grass called black kotobuki grass around many places on my body.

I'm going to live mainly on this.

Just in case the jiji harvests, I collected about five of them.

If there's only this, I think I can last to an extent.

Because it rots I can't expect it to store long, but.....at worst, I understand I can survive without eating and drinking.

Humans, going to the surface where humans are.

Find a "god tower," find the way leading to the surface.

I who strengthened my determination left the area where the black grass grew.

I start traveling the underground world.



Passing through the cave where black grass grows, I arrive at the bone sea.

After five days, I think the sixth has probably passed.

Because my sense of time completely out of order, I don't know.

There's only a small amount of black Kotobuki grass remaining.

There's already no more black rabbit meat.

With such a feeling, I trod on the endless bones and continued walking.

-Buuun, buuuuuuuun I heard a vibrating sound echo.

It steadily grows louder.

When I look up at the sky, is that a white human shape? Oh, is it that? White armor? It looks like a monster.

It looked down at me.

The weird white monster drifts in the sky.

Pure white armor, it's a mechanical-type armor. There are four arms and all of them are black. Something like a red gasmask covering only the eyes of the face. Many pipes extended from the gasmask and led to the chest armor.

Attached to the back are long feather making a transparent membrane. The long transparent wings are like a hummingbird, they vibrate intensely and seem to allow it to fly.

The vibrating sound is to the extent that I imagine the huge feathers as insects.

The skin of the face is white.

Also, for some reason only half the face has lips, it's grandly exposed.

That mouth, it's a monster after all.

It must be the guranpa monster the dwarf Loirr mentioned.

The mouth which is exposed, the mouth of the monster.

Inside and outside of the square mouth, there's two.

The teeth growing outside the mouth are lined up like in a shark, it's the feeling that it won't separate if I'm caught once.

Another small mouth on the inside, more fine fangs grow spread out, it's disgusting, and ghastly.

If compared to a movie, it feels like a mix of alien and predator.....

The monster with the gasmask attached to the white armor suddenly comes down, and came down in front of me.

『I chased the thick smell of demon origin blood, but to come across a living human.....』

Now, direct.....was it in my head?

“Eh? Demon Origin? The smell of blood.”

Can communication be done?

『Ho.....you can read and understand my <Thought Wave>? You’re a strange, are you really human?』

The moment I heard his, unpleasant, final words.

–A sudden gust is generated in my stomach.

At the same time–a shock and an acute pain run through my left side.

–When I look at what’s producing the acute pain,

“Eh?”

Part of my left side disappeared–

“–Ugwaaaaa”

There was a delayed scream.

When I turn my eyes to the black right arm of the monster, the piece of meat which is part of my stomach is grasped.

My blood dripped from the palm of the monster.

The monster carries the piece of my flesh to its square mouth.

Then, a snake tongue splits from inside the monster’s disgusting mouth.

It changed into two tongues.

The tongue moves like a snake, focusing on licking my flesh, firmly eating together.

『Humu.....the taste of this blood is similar to the taste of human.....』

Shit, my flesh is being eaten.

But,

“Oow.....”

.....Too much pain! That guy's attack, I didn't see it. Dangerous.....

I shivered unintentionally.

The hair on the nape of my neck stands on end, goosebumps cover my whole body.

『Well, I'll take more.』

The moment the words entered my brain.

I-activated <Cerebral Demon Speed>.

Increasing speed-I urgently ran along the slope.

Scattered bone dusts dances around the ground where I was, the black arm of the monster pierced the ground.

I hurl the rusted sword at the monster.

It hits the white armor of the monster, but it was easily repelled.

I see that, and immediately run away.

-At any rate, run!

I avoid bone mountain. I hurry to run.

Blood overflows from the left side with intense pain, but I ignore it.

I jump earnestly, I run to escape.

I thought bone mountain continued on endlessly, but.....I saw a decayed fort-like building coming up in front of me.

When I draw near, there are some thin black pillars at the entrance. Its-I run into the gate like place.

I run with every effort in the fortress building. There's no door.

The inside is dark but I don't mind it, I go through the darkness.  
While going into a narrow snake like passage way but rubbing against the wall, I walk.

I walk, but the fear of a while ago revives and I shudder.

Scary.....the <Cerebral Demon Speed> usable for emergencies is already removed, it can be used. I should have taken great distance.

Seeing the few good things, I looked back.

.....Fuu, it didn't come.

My stomach hurts, there's no particular fatigue but I put my hand on the wall, and take a little break.

For the time being, I use <Reclusive Hidden Body >.

But what is it, that enemy.....The words of the dwarf Loirr "You'd be eaten if you met" were true.

Honestly, it licked my flesh.

-Gutsu.

The abdominal wound I received before I "escaped" begins to ache to that is throbs.  
I endured to pain in my stomach. To run.

I start running. Advance, jumping while I run.

This is the end of the fortress like ruins, I continue feeling through the darkness in the rubble.

Again coming to the sea of bones, I feel the sensation of crushing a bone with a step.

I went forward through the bone sea in front of me earnestly. The darkness suddenly ends, and a bright dazzling light appears in front of me.

Is it fog rather than light? Is fog shining?

The bright fog and think and dense.

The fog is heavy in the air, it fills my lungs.

“Cough\*”

Unintentionally, It was enough for me to choke.

Running through the thick dense fog. It’s a little painful but I ignore it.

I continue forward inside the thick fog.

Before, it’s hard to see in the fog, but–Huh!? A building?

I stop running, and looked at the huge building.

That is, it was part of an incredibly large circular structure.

A water film is stretched inside, the circular edge is decorate with various characters and marks.

“Oioi, Is this a gate?”

Doesn’t it look just like the thing that there was in a SF movie?

Around the circular edge, letters are written dancing around like a strange snake.

『Zararapu is close to far away things.』 It seems.

I could easily read it. Thanks to the extra skill language comprehension.

The characteristic round emblem.

The circular mark divided like the yin and yang origin of the universe is displayed on top. There’s also a symbol resembling the sun, there may be some meaning to it.....

Then, the sound of \*buuuun\* and feathers behind me.

Ugh, not again. Escape!

I might be suffering from trauma.

Just hearing the sound, I grimaced.

I active <Cerebral Demon Speed>. And again I start running.

A huge building, beside the rotating circular ring, I move forward.

Well, I thought about entering the gate, but since I have a bad feeling I don't.

The dense fog continued for a while as I ran, getting away from the black ring structure, the light of the dense fog disappeared all too soon.

Again the dark space spreads out.  
I keep running in the dark without hesitation.

Dark. I can't see the ground.  
I forgot to activate <Night Vision>.

I'm desperate. I think I look desperate. I.  
That is, I don't want to meet that white alien!

While holding such a complaint, the sound of the rib I stepped on cracking resounds.  
I'm using <Night Vision>, but my stomach is thrown into a sharp wall.

There's a sharp pain as my regenerating side is scraped off. But, I endure the pain,  
running unconcerned.

Then, with a stupid "nuo" sound, my foot slipped and I nearly fell down.

The ground became wet and moist.  
There seems to be water near here.....

".....It's water, I want some."

My throat is dry.  
It's no good for my body unless it's actual blood, but.....

I can't ask for luxury.

I touch the damp ground, and get the feeling.  
The ground is similar to a limestone cave, thin moss grows on the wet surface, I can  
tell there's a little flow of water.

At the same time, I heard a distinct sound in front of me.  
I thought it was the blood pumping in my ears at first, but the sound seems to be  
coming from in front of me.

\*Goootsu\*, far away a low bass sound vibrates in the ground.

It reverberates in the regenerating wound on my side.

Standing up, I start running in the direction of the sound while putting pressure on the wound in my side.

The sound became louder.

Eh? It's bright, the source of the sound might be a river in an underground water vein. That's the perfect.

-A blue light floats in the darkness.

The pale blue light shined from the river.

I rush up to the mysterious river.

"Ooh."

I spontaneously raised my voice in admiration.

I can see a fast flowing underground river.

If I wasn't being chased, I would have been more impressed.

I gently scoop up the water from the fast flowing river with my hand.

The water which overflows and drips down my palm doesn't shine.

It seems to be a stone on the river bed that's making the river shine.

Making a bowl with my palms I scoop up the water and carry it to my mouth. I gulped down the water.

"Puhaaaa."

It's water after a long absence.

Yummy, it's delicious. It tastes slightly hard.

As it was the first taste of water after a long time, I'm energized.

Well really, I don't change much, but I go ahead walking along the underground riverside at a brisk pace.

The sound of flowing water is intense, a roaring sound beats directly against my ear drums.

I don't mind it, and run in the direction of the sound.  
There was a subterranean waterfall slapping down from above.

The cascading water flows vigorously from the top of the cave. The water cascades to the bottom from 20 meters.

The spray flew in my face.  
It's cold. A thin fog wraps around the area, it seems to be creating the mist.

Because a faint light shines from the bottom, it was a fantasy scene.

"Beautiful—"

While I was immersed in such a fleeting fantasy—

『Found you』

Again I heard a strange voice in my head.

『Nevertheless, you, don't use that "Mysterious Skill" so suddenly? 』

Hey—it's that monster!

When I turn around, the white monster is flying, floating in the sky.  
The sound of wings, it looks like I didn't hear it over the sound of the water.....

Again I'll escape. I activate <Cerebral Demon Speed> immediately.  
There's no diving board, but—I throw my body into the underground stream.  
It's like a high jump competition in the Olympics. I do a nose dive in the waterfall.

When I collide with the water, a plunging sound echoes.  
Surely, a spray of water went up.

It's a good mark for the monster, but there's no helping it.

The waterfall is considerably deep.

I crawl up from the deep water and reach the surface, and swim with the current.

Luckily, I'm good at swimming.

I went to the medium and high-level swimming club.

However, dirt loosens and floats. I'm dirty I say so myself.

But, I don't worry about such a thing.

I swim faster than I run. I increase speed and swim.

Going along with the current I'm considerably fast.

I drift steadily. When the river calms down, the 20 second <Cerebral Demon Speed> burst expired.

I swim using a breast stroke to move in the quiet water, I change from a breast stroke to a crawl and swim.

After a few minutes, I saw a cave like the limestone cave.

A cave with a low ceiling, nothing organic, I go there.

I'm determined and plunge underwater. I dive deep underwater.

The temperature of the water became colder.

I swim paddling with both hands, and continued diving.

Oh? Breathing.....can I go without doing it?

It's strange, but I seem to be okay without breathing.

My left side is regenerating. The blood is flowing but.....

I swim without minding it. Blue stones shined at the bottom of the river, but they disappeared and it became dark.

It became complete darkness. I activate <Night Vision.>

I continued advancing through the dark water.

As I advanced considerably, for now, once, I lifted my face up from under the water.

"Puhhaaa."

I inhale deeply. While air fills my lungs, I understand there's artificial stone building when I look around, the stones building is worn here and there when I look.

I observe the stone building while swimming slowly.  
There's ruins here. Above there's bright lights visible all around.

Mm? There's a stair way in front of me, stairs spread out inside the water.....

I crawl out of the water, seeing the light source I go up the stone stairs with soaking wet feet. On the stone, an iron pan is hanging in the air.

The orange flames illuminated a shrine.

As the undulating flames can be seen from underneath, I assume the flames in the pan are burning vigorously.

It resembles the illumination that was in the sea of bones but it seems slightly different.

When I finish climbing the stone steps, it becomes a passage resembling to character 卜.

The stairs dropdown then spread out into the water. The stairs continuing to the right seem to spread out up to the ruins.

I chose the right hand stairs.

There may be "something" enshrined in a part of the shrine.

I climb up.

After all the stairs led to the central part. When I turn to the side to go up the smaller stairs.....

".....a plaza, mm, dead gray statues are decaying, a black animal statue....."

A big stair case continued rising inside.

In the cobblestone circular plaza, was the top.  
There are stairs, and something manmade is at the top, possibly.

But, for the time being, I'll look at the stone statues.

On the circular dais is a human figure without arms or a head, an elf missing a leg, a dwarf with one arm, a statue reduced to a body and face with a horn growing from it, and other sculptures with fantasy features I haven't seen before, statues lines up like broken ancient Greek sculptures.

But, the old statues stoop in a circle, I was worried about the black beast statue that stood in the middle.

There's no damage and it almost looks new.  
The shape clearly remains.

On top of a huge orange stone pedestal was the "Black Beast Statue," but it had a presence like it was the master of these shrine ruins.

A mural is carved on the pedestal too.  
Several candles placed as offerings were shriveled up under the mural.

Here, someone has come.  
Did they come to pray to the black beast?

And, I stare at the black beast statue.

This statue..... clearly, is different from the others.  
A dark colored haze appears floating on the surface.

"Unpleasant, aura? It's like a black flame, but....."

The black flame spreads over the entire body of the black statue showing the border of the form.

Is the beast a leopard, tiger, or a lion?  
I can see it some type of animal, but the face, has several feeler like things growing from under the neck.

What on earth is it.....

“The eyes of the statue are red.....”

Furthermore, I approach the statue.

Then, from behind, again, the voice “Inside my head.”

『You won't escape again.』

# CHAPTER 7

## MORTAL COMBAT, BLACK BEAST'S ROAR

---

Again, it's that monster.

The monster whose voice is in my head, I was going to try to turn around behind, that moment—I received several strong shocks to my back.

I'm blown forward.

the pedestal of the huge Black Beast statue collides with my head.

Oooow—Blood. A large amount of blood flies.

The pedestal is bloody. My entire body is in pain. I seem to be bleeding from the head.

The view of one of my eyes is dyed red.

Eh? What is this.

Is it because my sight has become cloudy with blood?

Is the old mural carved on the orange pedestal is moving?

Unpleasant, it's blood, my blood, the blood squirmed.

No sooner than my blood struck to the groove on the mural it filled up the grooves like a living creature, is the blood being sucked in? The grooves are like a dry sponge.....

What is this? Is that mural sucking up my blood?

Because I hit my head, am I seeing hallucinations?

The pain of the injury is felt in my whole body, more than the monster's attack, I was surprised by the strange phenomenon in front of me.

During the faint thoughts, the part of the mural that sucked in the blood changes to black. Gradually, the picture of the mural was newly overwritten.

The same form of the black beast statue finally appears in the mural.

The statue of the black beast on top of the pedestal begins to shine at the same time.

Several cracks spread and black lantern like spark disappeared into thin air.

The sound of glass cracking resounds. Making a large sound, the huge magic circle which cracked, in an instant, materializes and then disappears.

The massive statue wearing black flames trembles with my flesh and blood, furthermore the red color changed to a darker hue.

I lost a lot of blood, am I seeing a dream?

I avert my eyes from the strange phenomenon, and look around.

At the bottom of the circumference of the pedestal, a piece of flesh fell.

I understand the blood, but a piece of meat? Is it mine?

It's back there, a stomach, a foot, the terrible pain is delayed.

Oooooooooow, it hurts too much.....

『...It's the habit of a human to flee quickly, however, you're already severely injured. You may not be able to move? 』

Oooooooooow, that monster.....

Talking directly into my head again.....

『But, I was too absorbed in chasing you. I should not come to this domain. Some kind of ancient god, maybe it's an alter worshipping the old god? .....well, it's fine. Let's give priority to pleasure for now.』

While I grovel on the ground, I turned my eyes behind where the monster should be.

After all, there was the hated white monster with black wings on its back.

On those red goggles, a black arm.....my stomach is eaten first, my flesh was grasped in the palm of the monster.

The four jet black arms growing from the monster, some small magic formations can be seen.

The jet black color emphasizes the purple magic formations even more.

Furthermore, as if the purple magic is alive, it moves over the surface of the black skin.

It's too weird.

At its finger-tip, a long wavy purple poisonous looking claw grows.  
The purple nail waved like a flamberg, seems to have stuck in my back and foot.

As for the white monster in order to pull back its hand they shururi converge and return to their normal size.

The monster the same was as before, ate my stomach meat.....  
I feel sick with trembling lips watching the white monster, the upper and lower lips split with a \*pakuri\*, the mouth opened.  
As seen before, two snake like tongue appear from the mouth.

The tongues stretch out to the piece of my flesh. The two tongue tasted the blood dripping from the piece of my flesh each like living snakes dexterously slurping up my blood.

And, a white eyes move \*gyorori\*.  
Those goggle like things are worn, but I understand that the monster's eyes moved.

『.....Delicious, delicious. However, that's my point of view. Are you still conscious?』

Already, I made eye contact with the monster.  
The pain is intense.  
Well. I must escape with <Cerebral Demon Speed>.

.....

<Cerebral Demon Speed>

Eh!?

Hey, why is the skill not activating?

I used <Cerebral Demon Speed>, but for some reason, it didn't activate.

Over and over, while conscious I try to activate it, but with a haze hanging over my thoughts it doesn't activate.

『Pu, Fuhahahaha, it's useless, useless haha, again you thought I was going to let you escape? 』

Shit, <Cerebral Demon Speed>!

Why?

『Really, because it's useless. Ahahaha, this time "I won't let you escape" didn't I say? 』

The triumphant white monster, laughs.

However, just like that, it was no use no matter how much I tried to active <Cerebral Demon Speed>.

『Are you using the "Mysterious Skill" I don't know? The "Cognition" part of the skill is obstructed, I learned a special paralysis poison to seal your ability.』

What, is it that purple nail on the black arm?

To check, I open Status.

Name: Shuya Kagari

Age: 20

Title: Different World Castaway

Race: Lucivault

Battle Occupation: Chain User

Strength 1.8 – Agility 2.7 – Stamina 1.8 – Magic 3.8 – Dexterity 2.7 – Spirit 3.9 – Luck 1.7

Current Condition: Abnormal: Blood Plasma Deficiency Death Illness 99: High Rank

Erosion Paralysis Poison- High Bio-Invasion

The skill didn't activate, but I seem to be able to see status.

High Bio-Invasion, is what sealed the skill.

Besides, blood plasma illness is 99.....

After all, I have to run to escape from this.

More than mummification, now, it looks like I'm going to be killed..... Different World Transmigration? Choosing Vampire? What skill.....

But, the thoughts of regret are interrupted by an intense pain.

-Gahaa!

Spitting out blood, my view is dyed in blood.

Can recovery not keep up with it?

That reminds me.....the healing of the wound is slow.

Probably because of Blood Plasma Deficiency Death Illness.

Possibly, are the decreased abilities related?

Because I didn't suck blood, such a paralysis poison, I was affect by the poison?

Assuming that, by any chance--really, I'm going to die?

I'm desperately trying to think, but in addition to the intense pain running through my body--my thoughts are interrupted, by the pervasive taste of blood in my mouth.

Eventually, blood overflowed from the depths of the throat.

"Cough, a, blood.....no way."

Frustrated dying in such a place.

I desperately adapted to life underground.

I fought, oh god I want to run!!!

I fight, fiiiiight!!

However, the pain, my thoughts fade away.

It hurts, it hurts, it hurts, it hurts, it hurt, it hurts, it hurts.....unpleasant, unpleasant, unpleasant, unpleasant, no, no, n-o -AAaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!!

The world suddenly fades--

That moment, \*dokun\*, my heart beats.

My body arched, leaping, moving, I struggled.

The boiling blood, runs through my body instantly.  
My bloodstream howls from inside my body, the sound of my heart jumping resounds.

The feeling of consecutive electric shocks penetrating my body.  
I don't understand if it's the influence of the poison, but.....I feel the freedom of my body being lost one by one.

Fear, regret, anger, pain, death, madness. Craving for blood.  
Finally, the starvation for blood mixes with insanity, the vortex of thoughts reaches the limit.

※Pikon※ ※Blood Rampage Saremasu Begins※ ※Spirit Pollution Acceleration  
※ ※Starvation Frenzy Chaos Tick Out Activating※  
※Blood Rampage Forced Nitrate Overwrite※ ※High Rank Erosion Paralysis Poison  
High Bio-Invasion Cancelled※  
※True Shinso Bloodline※ ※Limited Release Commencing※

The information displayed in red in front of me, the sound resounds in my head, disappeared because of the pain in my back and stomach.

※<Wild Blood Thirst> Skill Limited Release※

The "Blood Thirst" welling up in my throat, burns.  
Reasoning power, I'm kept away overlooking, drifting-

This, riyaa, force.....so, Uriiiiiiiiiaaaaaa, Hyaahyahahahahaha.

※Pikon※ ※>True Shinso Bloodline>※ ※Partial Limited Release※  
※First Blood Vessel Gate※ ※Second Blood Vessel Gate※ ※Forced Gate Opening  
※ ※Blood Magic Limited Release※  
※<Blood Magic>※ ※Limited Liberation※  
※Insufficient Ability to Liberate※  
※Extra Skill Chain Confirmation※  
※Partial Limit Cancellation※ ※Blood Chain Feast※ ※Limited Skill Liberation※

In my brain one after another, the sound.  
Jouhou is displayed is my sight.

This, this is, kokochi, Iyaaaaaaaaaaa-!  
Fuhyuhyuhyua, Hahahahaha!!

“Hahahaaha!”

I’m warawaaa!  
Skill liberation, po-power, “Strength,” kanjiruuuuu!

Fuhahahaha, guu.....

-Throat, burning.

Blood, blood, Blood, Blood, Blood, Bloooooood-  
I can taste it my mouth, ta, drinking my own blood.

Bloooooooood, umeeeee, more, mo, moooooore!

Blood, blood, delicious. I want more.  
To suck blood, only a little, I feel rational.

『You’re laughing? Did your mind become strange? What a weird human. Well, I’ll eat more of your flesh and blood.』

Meat eating, and.....are you going to supplement your diet with me? Eat me, a vampire? Stop shitting me.....

Blood wriggles and rises.

“Don’t fuck with me.....”

I stand up while holding the black statue with my hand.

『Mm, what is it? Suddenly starting, nuo!? Doesn’t this nature exceed that of a demon? You’re moving with blood? 』

The voice of the monster, screams no, the sound echoes in my head.

“It’s unforgivable to stand up?”

Blood wriggles, the part of my body wounded is empty, a large amount of blood overflows.

Then, aided by having swallow my own blood, my reason returned a little while ago.

However, my “desire for blood is intolerable.”

Raising my right hand to easily cover my face.

That moment, the blood which overflowed from the wound in my body, became innumerable “blood chains.”

The innumerable blood rotate turning around, taking on the form of a circular ball. It seems to be a barrier which totally protects me.

From the white monster guy’s side, my figure wouldn’t be seen.

『Wa!?!』

The white monster was attacked by astonished thoughts.

Like that I turn over the white monster’s expectations.

“I’ll accept you blood.”

Extremely naturally, those words appeared.

My thinking, now, is consuming blood. Blood can be sucked. I want blood. And, to be filled.

The whirlpool of thoughts swirls in the ocean of blood.

There’s a large quantity of blood over there. When I think so, I suddenly smirk.

Coming to my face, stretching out the right hand, turning a finger to the monster, offer.

The next instant I activate <Blood Chain Feast>.

The blood chain which surrounded me simultaneously all rushed forward in a wave raising a groan. The blood chains become a big swarm, one after the other each blood chain aims at the white monster completely like snakes.

The white monster fearing the blood chains approaching it, turned around with a desperate look. Showing the wings on its back. It's trying to escape from the blood chains. Innumerable blood chains approached the white armor creature who is going to escape.

What the first blood chain penetrated—was the foot of the monster.

“GYAA!!”

Fuhaha, the first time I hear its voice is a scream.

Foot penetrated the monster falls down. The wings flutter. Extending four black hands in the air while groveling on the ground, trying to stop the approaching blood chains, but it's useless.

Blood chains are also being formed by the blood scattered around the area.

Those new blood chains are also added to the storm of blood, and the swarm of blood chains turn on the back of the monster.

The semi-transparent wings were penetrated. The blood chains coil around the body of the monster from behind. The current state of the white armor is buried by vermillion blood chains.

Fuhahaha, I bound the monster tightly.

In fact, its wearing the chains like a costume now.

Finally only the scruff and head of the white monster are visible, only the face became visible.

『W-wait, wait, aaaah』

The white monster speaks, becoming flustered.

“What the hell are you saying?”

I coldly declare.

Instantly while I approach the bound monster, I catch the head of the white monster solidly in both hands.

I hold down the nail growing from the monster's hand so that it cut into its own face.

In order to laugh—I opened my mouth.

Two transformed canines protrude, the teeth extend a little, becoming sharp.

And, I forcefully bit into the monster's neck.

I suck the blood immediately. I greedily consume it.

—Bloooooood, deliciouuuuus.

※Blood Lust was able to be Appeased※ ※Blood Rampage※ ※Blood Frenzy Chaos Tick Out Cancelled※  
※<Wild Blood Thirst>Rampage Skill Cancelled※  
※Ability Values Restriction and Skill Reduction are Cancelled and Returned to Original Values※

In my mind numerous characters filled my sight.

※Virgin Blood※ ※True Shinso Bloodline※ Skill Liberation  
※Accompanying Skill Liberation <True Shinso Bloodline> becomes <Power of True Ancestor>※  
※With Influence of <Power of True Ancestor> Magic Rises Two Levels, Various Skill Fusion※  
※<Blood Sucking> changes to <Soul Sucking>  
※<Smell Secretion Technique>※ Skill Acquired  
※<Head of Household>※ Permanent Skill Acquired  
※<Blood Magic>※ Permanent Skill Acquired  
※Extra Skill Chain Factor Confirmed※  
※Extra Skill Chain Factor Derivation Skill Condition Met※  
※<Bloody Chain Feast>※ Permanent Skill Acquired

That moment–A slight phosphorescence occurs in the white monster.

It flows into me.

It's different from the blood.

I instantly felt refreshed.

※Pikon※ ※Evolution by Breaking Through Demon Element Tolerance Limit※  
※Lucivault Race Evolves to “Rusivault”※  
※Racial Characteristics※ ※Strengthening※ ※Permanent Skill fuses to <Power of True Ancestor>※

The monster becomes emaciated before my eyes.

Before long the whole body dries up, becoming a skeleton where only a little red pool of blood remains on the surface.

The machine like white armor falls to the ground with the bones.

Then–an illuminated whit cross of light appears illuminated in front of me.

※Pikon※ ※Crest of Light Activated※  
※Spirit Pollution Cancelled by Crest of Light※

The mysterious white light is emitted by the cross and chain mark on the left side of my chest.

It's coming from the cross and chain mark.

The bloodstained thoughts returned to normal.

This corpse.....this white monster, was a “virgin” .....

Seeing the bones in from of me, I'm choked.

“Oetsu.

No, I get it. Wanting blood.....I was conscious.

I wanted power, I desired blood.

And, I got power. Race evolution and Power of True Ancestor.

It's certain something in me changed

The blood starvation was resolved, but I feel a change in the quality of my mind.

The sound of my heart resounds in my ears. My way of perceiving sound changed?  
My hearing became sharper, the silence was become deeply longer.

“But, I’m tired.....”

I fall down in front of “Black Best Statue” which is covered in blood and pass out.



Wavering consciousness–

In the muddy and partial consciousness–

『Splendid.....』

I hear a voice.

『Splendid.....It’s a human and a follower of darkness. A man with a cross of light carved in his soul.』

Mm? Earth tremor.....an echoing voice. Again is it a voice in my head?

『If you would like to know my name is Sonata.』

I stand up incited by the sound of the voice.

I turned my eyes to where I heard the voice.

There is a wide blue sky, and a dazzling sun. Lushly green, there was a view of a land I didn’t know.

“What.....here.....”

While looking around, I move forward, and the space blurred like a mirage.

After killing the monster, did I black out?  
A cave.....I should have been in some old ruins.

Is here a different world?

One step at a time, I walk in the mysterious place.  
One step, to advance, grass and flowers bloomed where I stepped and the smell of flowers filled the air.

Just like, flowers, as if blessing me who walks.

The petals are enchanted with a mysterious shining hue. When I think the shade is purple and white another time it changes to deep-red and shines brighter.

『This way.....』

Again I heard it. A transparent voice.....  
I go in the direction of the voice, and begin to hear the howls of animals from all around.

Is it the howling of wolves?  
A howl louder than before going ahead.

Then, again the space shakes.  
This time a cliff appeared in front of me.

The opposite side is visible.

When I move to the cliff, a shining black ball appeared making a \*kyuinkyuin\* sound.  
I stretch out my hand to touch the black ball. However, the black ball avoided my hand smoothly so it may be aware.

The blackball drifts about floating moving between the two cliffs.

Mm? What was that?

From the place where the black ball passed, a bridge of faintly shining transparent plants rises.  
The bridge of shining plants is quickly created, the two cliffs were connected.

“I’m supposed to go this way?”

The black ball answered 『This way...』 in return.

It can’t be helped. Let’s cross this bridge.....

Summoning courage, I put my foot on the fantasy bridge.

All right. It’s transparent, but I can walk. It’s a bridge.

As the surface of the bridge is transparent ivy I can see inside clearly.

It’s odd, but a stream of light flowed through the bridge.

Light travels through the bridge like shooting stars.

It’s an extremely beautiful fantasy bridge.

When I finish walking across such a fantasy bridge to the other cliff, the black ball disappears, again the spaces begins to blur, and the scenery changes.

A pale sky appeared and scenery became fixed, and if I think, this time, clouds spread out across the sky.

On a pure white cloud. The sky becomes blue, and the sun illuminates it brightly.

Indeed it’s heaven?

Suddenly having such an impression, again, the black ball appears before me. The black ball, makes its appearance limp and deformed.

It finally settled into the figure of the black beast.

Is it the statue from before? It’s similar.

The figure of the black beast is slightly smaller than how it appeared as a statue, it was the figure of a realistic animal.

A sleek coat of fur black like volcanic glass.

The fur appears like that of a black panther and as soft as a black horse.

The ears stand up tautly, the eyes are bright red.

The pupils are like a “cat.”

But, it looks like a big lion.

The beautiful shine of the fair black shade of the long big long snout, sharp fangs peeked out reminding me of the carnivorous saber-toothed tiger from the imposing beast.

The characteristic splendid grey mustache of the cat family surrounded its mouth.

The appearance of the full black mane that gradual spread out from the throat of the lion displayed the dignity of the best. The glossy black fur of the body creates an image of a black panther.

However, this “black beast,” isn’t a simple animal.

What stands out most, was a strange feature.

The strange thing was “six long thick feelers” growing from the scruff of the black beast.

They’re black tentacles.

Wriggling in the air like living things, they continued moving expanding and contracting.....

Something like small wings also grew on the upper part of the body.

Mysterious.

The twin red eyes in the face of the black beast, turn and see me, and spoke directly into my head.

『You’ve done well, coming here. A man with both light and darkness.....what are you called? 』

“Eeeeh, my name is Shuya, Shuya Kagari.”

Is this guy using telepathy?

Nevertheless it’s red. Red eyes.....

『Is that so, Shuya, that fight a while ago. It was a splendid struggle! I felt it, I saw it. My blood boiled for the first time in a very long time. Woooooon.』

The black beast stretched its face up, shook its throat and howled. The air shook and vibrated with a thump, the wind blows with the peculiar smell of the beast, and my hair flutters.

I was startled.....

Apart from that, it watched the fight from earlier?

“That is so. I watched. Sonata and something white, the figure of Shuya fighting.』

“You can read my mind? I’m being overheard.....so, where am I?”

The black beast there, with a weak high-pitched voice in my head, changed to the deep-bass voice that came from the beast’s big mouth.

“That’s so. Anyway, here is my ‘inner world.’”

“Ah, I see, so the mysterious mirage and the transparent bridge, and now on top of a cloud.”

It’s a common thing.....

The black beast which read my thoughts opens its mouth wide and laughs.

“To be common.....grrrr, as expected. You catch on quickly.”

It answered while roaring from its throat.

Groaning for a moment, I stiffen and return a question.

“.....So, what kind of business could you have with me?”

“As for that. I want you to pledge a ‘blood oath’ with me.”

The black beast says so, and lowers its head.

“Blood Oath? What is that?”

The black beast raises its head, and stared at me with red eyes.

A short silence spread.

And, the black beast moves little by little to talk with its big tongue to speak like a human.

“.....With a blood oath, a fixed “condition” is accepted, it refers to a contract with me.”  
“Hou.”

I fold my arms.

“With the blood oath, I can completely break the barrier. As for Shuya, Sonata receives a “familiar” or “servant,” “with a body” I may go to the outside world.”

“I’ll have a ‘familiar’ or ‘servant’? My pet or servant?”

A pet like a cat and dog? I wonder.....

“Me. It’s the same as a vassal or a retainer. I carefully read the thought where you called me a pet, that’s right. It’s just like that. But, thought exists in me, to be free.”

Freedom, it has a big mouth, but he talks dexterously.

“So, what about the ‘condition’?”

“First is transferring part of the demon spirit to share the same soul. The second condition is already met. The third is my wish. Due to it being thought of as ‘the most difficult part’” Therefore, this may take time.”

Sharing one soul.....what does that mean?

“Joint ownership of the soul and transfer of the demon origin?”

“As for that, it is connected with the second condition. Shuya, the flesh and blood of Sonata is necessary. The flesh and blood of a dark family is one of the conditions. But, that is.....you met the flesh and blood condition of Sonata by spreading blood all over the area. The flesh and blood becomes my new body.....when doing so ‘one part’ of Shuya’s soul and memories ‘flow into me.’”

My flesh and blood and demon element become the new body of the black beast.....

“It’s such a thing.....my flesh and blood becomes your body. Then a part of my “demon element and soul” flows in and is shared.....It’s some philosophical talk, do my memories help you? Is it correct to think my spiritual power will be reduced?”

After the black beast nodded, and answered calmly.

“That’s right. It doesn’t change that Shuya’s soul will become my ‘nourishment.’ But, it’s not snatching away all the spiritual strength for Shuya to become my master?”

Certainly, taking all of my spiritual power, I would become a disabled person once I noticed.

“It’s not that kind of one-sided contract.”

“I’m relieved.....so, you said the third of the three conditions is the hardest?”

When I asked so, the red eyes of the black beast became slightly sad.

“.....That’s right. The third condition is possessing a treasure artifact of the Rerikusu God relic. If I have the treasure artifact, I think doing so is impossible.....to be able to regain my original figure, I think.”

The treasure artifact is necessary.

“If there’s no treasure artifact, what happens?”

“After making our contract, because I’m reborn anew, memories are also lost, I also can’t speak with words anymore. Only feelings are conveyed.....it can be expected that the figure becomes small.”

The figure shrinks.

It’s a thing where I want to recover the treasure.

However, whether that’s the way it is.....

“Does a treasure artifact of God Relic Rerikusu really exist?”

“I believe ‘there’ is.”

“Is that so. Find the treasure, if I give it to you, you’ll regain the present figure or memory.”

“No, even if the treasure artifact is found, it wouldn’t be possible to recover my present memories. Originally, when I contracted, mine and my master’s demon element mixed together. As a result everything will change. However, if there is the power of the treasure, my own, now, I think I can only regain the shown figured.”

Are memories and words impossible? Is that okay in its own right?

“It’s okay. Bitter memories, they aren’t necessary for me when I’m reborn.”

It’s such a thing.

“.....So, is there a name for the treasure artifact?”

The black beast’s twin red eyes brighten at my question and answers.

“The name of the treasures see to be ‘Genju’s Sake Ball of Light’ and ‘Tree of Wisdom.’ When I regain my original form, Shuya is important. Sonota will become an existence which is more useful.”

Whether is helpful to me.....

Well, a fundamental question is left.

“How should I say it? When you say you can return to you original size, to begin with who are you?”

“Who am I? That, Sonata, what is Shuya saying? Well, it’s fine. Look at this picture for the time being.”

Then, some kind of images were played like a flashback.

A black beast runs through plains.

Chasing a moose like animal I’ve never seen, it was the image of the black beast hunting.

This, this fellow, the memories of the black beast from the past?

That moment.

Suddenly—a dark blackout.

And, when my sight suddenly returned.....a huge black ring stood in front of me, it was the sight of a historic war with races with unfamiliar appearance fighting with evil spirits.

The creatures are evil spirits.....

The appearance of a lizard, a spider, deformed alien combinations.

In the mouth of a big rectangular head, sharp crooked teeth growing from the top and bottom, a long tongue stretched out from there, saliva like acid drips.

Six arms growing from the muscular body, an unusual weapon grasped in each hand. The lower part of the body has six spider legs like steel pillars supporting the huge body, moving around quickly and restlessly.

Fighting against human type creature that resembles the races depicted in fantasy novels, movies, and games.

Before the ruins I occupied a goblin fell into a pitfall, it closely resemble the circumstances carved into the relief in that place.....

The race which grew a horn from its head.

Though it's human-like this fellow has winding sheep horns growing from the head.

The race with long ears and pale fair-blond hair.

I think this is an elf.

The race that looks like a human being, is a human.

The short race, this is dwarf.

The race whose whole body covered in thick hair.

It's well known if not in fantasy.

The race with an animal tiger face and standing on two legs.

This kind of feeling seems like all the races are a game.

A cat face with four arms, this race has also been seen somewhere.

A great variety of people wage war.

Like that the picture changes, it changes to the scene of the desperate struggle with monsters of evil spirits coming out of the black ring. Then, the black beast and a humanoid race fought against the monsters together.

And there the monsters, flowed endlessly.....the battle following the battle. Finally, surrounded by innumerable monster in agony, the black beast.....

The image stopped then.

“Now.....”

“I showed a part of my memory. Long ago, tens of thousands, millions of years before. I originally, was not a resident of this world. According to the memory I showed you, in the world where you can live sufficiently by hunting for yourself. Like that at one point, it was suddenly wrapped in darkness. When I noticed I was in front of the black Zararapu ring.”

The words matched with the portion of the memories I was shown before.

Ah, it's that, that.

When I was desperately escaping from the monster, it was wrapped in fog, a huge structure.

Is it that “Black Ring?”

“Is the black ring wrapped in a fog of light?”

“Now it's that.....Black Ring Zararapu.”

Did you fight in such a place?

“That's right. I seemed to get involved in the fight somehow or other. Soon after I was summoned, a Human who was at the place saw me and attacked, but without killing the attacking human I stunned them. And, I tried imitating the language that Human spoke during the battle to converse.”

“Conversation, if a beast spoke words I would be surprised.”

The black beast nodded to my words and continued talking.

“That's right, races growing horns on their heads, ‘You speak a language, when you're a demon beast?!’ ‘God’ is the reaction I received. I kept communicating with those people until it reached the point where we fought against the monsters together. As for the war, various races including myself agreed to unite. I was able to temporarily exterminate the monsters appearing from the black ring.”

The early events of that memory.

“What happened after that? The impression from that memory was the fight continues all the time.....”

“Umu. Certainly, the battle was only a temporary victory. Strange creature I didn't recognize from the black ring, appearing endlessly overflowing.”

A lot of the monsters in that memory looking like deep-sea fish, had appeared.

“So, by what means.....how were “you” summoned?”

“That’s a natural desire, I remember a question.....to hear. Every time you win a battle in a matter of minutes, there is time to rest.”

The black beast twitches its long ears there, leaving an interval.

“The golden haired race with long ears answered my question. As for that ‘It’s an accident.’ It’s related to the failure of space-time magic performed by a large group of wise men.....”

The black beast tentacles creepily make a ring, and it continued talking.

“I’m the beginning, I didn’t understand even if I heard the story.”

Why is it?

“That’s because it is magic. With the accident, in a life or death struggle, in the middle of a new large-scale attack space-magic, the wise men were going to fire the magic at the monsters, a part of the magic aria collided with the black ring. Having aligned with the black ring a crack ran in space, from there I “appeared” suddenly, and.....I received that explanation.”

Mmm, there was such a thing.

A similar monster seems to have appeared first and it was attacked.

“A similar ‘monster,’ I don’t like to imagine that. It’ll be such a thing.”

“Humu, humu, and?”

I nodded my head, urged to continue.

“After the first fierce battle, the humans and long eared race, said ‘If you completely destroy the monsters appearing from the black ring you’ll be able to return to your original world.’ to me, approached me for negotiations. I didn’t know magic so there was no way for me to return. I couldn’t return home if I didn’t cooperate. So, I promised to obey them.”

That's suspicious.

"Umu. I'm not stupid either. It was a "false cause" to fight, I knew it instinctively. But, I decided to put that in the corner of my mind. Again monsters appeared from the black ring, I didn't know this world."

It was only summoned, it couldn't be helped.

"That is so. Monsters came from the black ring, it may be said that because demons kept appearing I couldn't afford to choose, but I obediently cooperated. I chose to fight against the monsters coming from Zararapu, I repeatedly killed unfamiliar monsters one after the other, I killed."

However, according to the memory it was too severe.

"That is.....a hardship."

The black beast has begun to talk with a distant look.

"Umu. "The battle was long, very long, it lasted for years. I was pressed in every fight by the enemy, somehow I held out. There was repeated annihilation at the front line fort, as many undergrounds were built all around the fort, our fights continued for a long time. The evil spirits form a line coming out of the black ring, and allies supplement our armed forces above ground one after another. And, we always managed a victory at the last moment."

So, that the reason why that sea of bones spreads out.

Though, since there were also bones piled up under that large hole there seems to be another reason.....

"But, longstanding war, undermines the heart. I cut relations with the races which summoned me. And those people who fought with me, the betrayed races begin to run away. But, I wasn't concerned with it. There were many companions who didn't betray. Also, my stubborn desire for home."

Isn't your face slightly lonely?

Again this black beast.....its facial expression are rich.

"It was a relentless conflict."

The black beast's tone becomes sorrowful.

"That's right.....but, suddenly once, monster didn't come out of that black ring. Everyone was delighted. So far, it was only for a short period that they didn't appear, but it was the first time that monsters didn't appear for more than ten days."

Oh, it seems different from the memory.....

"Well, listen to the story. Everybody and I was delighted. Times passes, many soldier returned to the surface. My fight ends, what would you do after this, when I thought that, I remembered an old promise."

The first promise. Is it the magic to return to his original world?

"So it is. A person "with horns growing from their head" stood next to me with without returning from surface honestly. They spoke to me with a sinking face. 'It's not possible to return to your original world,' they said. My having appeared, "accidentally, was only a coincidence. We heard from soldiers in the past. In the first place, the people in question who performed the magic, as they already died long ago, we don't know' in the end is what I learned. And, angered I remembered, people have short life spans in the harsh war. I watched close friends die, so I understood that from the beginning. But.....the break was enough time for me to remember my home. The yearning for home had spread too far in my heart."

I feel like I understand.

"I sympathize with you.....the first promise sounds contrived."

"Humu. The lie is all right. I spent a long time with various races like the horned race, the short race, the long-eared race, the hairy race, and the human race.....as a result of having continued fighting together, I had more than a sense of familiarity for them....."

"It would seem so."

The black beast sighs and blows a large snort at me, and again begins to talk.

".....Then, it occurred to me."

"What did?"

"I may be able to destroy the "Black Ring" which was the cause of it. Na."

That huge structure? Impossible.....

“That’s right. But, at that time I may have been desperate.”

“That behavior, and did you rise to action?”

“Yes. I moved to destroy the black ring. The horned and long eared races said “stop, it’s futile,” and stopped. But, the short race said ‘Actually, try it.’”

The short race has a very daring character.

“Just like that I tried to. So I vented my anger with ‘fangs’ and ‘tentacle bone sword’ and ‘explosive flames’ and so on, I unleashed attacks and killed many monsters. But.....the “black ring” wasn’t damaged at all. My attacks were completely ineffective.”

It wasn’t even scratched.

It doesn’t seem to be so hard that it’s at that level.

“You couldn’t break it.”

“Yes. The long eared family said, ‘It’s useless. Our ancestors did the same thing. Even the gods we believe in, did not answer this question. This black ring is of a different nature, it doesn’t seem to be related to our world or the adjoining worlds of the gods or hell.’”

Gods, the world of gods is a different world than that of spirits. There is such a thing. Though, it seems it must be, but I don’t understand the distinction.

“The horned race also told me. ‘This black ring has existed since before we were born. It’s the that monsters and demons have continued to appear from for long years. We have to fight or, underground, the underground city will be reduced to ashes.’ The soldier lamented.”

While staring at the red eyes, my mouth suddenly opened.

“.....The story is too grand. At the black ring, various races.”

I saw say a little moved by the long history.

“That is so. I’ve also forgotten some of the memory.”

But, what exactly is the black ring.....

I know it's the sort of the thing that appears in a SF movie..... *(TN: Stargate SG1)*

"The black loop when I saw it, had something like a film of water in it. Is it actually a metastasis gate, and object able to 'transfer,' and 'warp?'"

The black beast made a big nod and answered.

"It's like that. The gate certainly seems to be a metastasis gate. It's a huge man-made gate. The Archmage and the great sages inspected the gate for a long time, but without understanding how to operate it, only, it seemed to be understood that one could enter inside and move somewhere else. Also there not 'one' black ring but innumerable ones exist, they said."

Seriously? There's other ones.

"This world has a large surface world and the underground world. That is we must pass through one part. Besides, it was said that innumerable black rings existed. Even for the back ring on the surface, there was a long fought war around this one, yet I heard that a peaceful black ring also existed. In the past the black ring was used, moving to the far-off black ring."

Existing innumerable, taking advantage of that.

A decent level of civilization can be expected.

Even if the gate are properly investigated it might be such a thing.

"Is called, and along with the monsters ceasing to appear from the black ring gate, has is ever happened that someone went there?"

"Humu, there is. The Archmage of the long-eared race and the wise men of various races went in, many who went did not return, but those who were able to return existed too. Those people say, in the case of this black ring operating there random dimension metastasis."

So it's random? You don't know where it will go.

"That's right. If you go into the ring you may go to a distant place in the same world, or you may come out of a black ring in a completely different world. And in addition to that it led to various world not just one world in a different dimension. The black ring exists in different worlds, that is connected to innumerable different worlds, and

it's connected to a few worlds that monsters and evil spirits inhabit, it only 'accidentally' connected with our world. Hearing their words, I for but an instant, dreamed that I could return to my world.....right away I recalled that there was no black ring in my world, I had that fleeting thought."

The different world in a different dimension. More and more the black ring gate.

"It's such a black ring, but I heard a curious story. One of the black rings on the surface isn't random, there seems to be a huge black ring is a state fixed to some labyrinth world. A town has developed on the surface with the black ring and has become a city, it leads to an underground labyrinth there, and it's connected with an ordinary underground area, it's said there is such a mysterious labyrinth city."

Hoa, for there to be such a thing. It seems there may be anything.

"Did you not go to the such a surface?"

"I did not go. Monsters didn't appear anymore, but a lot of the remaining monsters were wandering in the underground. Be that as it may, most of the allied races which fought together returned to the surface or somewhere underground. As a result, just before my own sealing, the only ones by my side were the 'horned race.'"

As for the seal.....

"Even if the thing is sealed, what happened after that?"

"I lost. The monster coming out of Zararapu....."

"As expected, the appearances having stopped was a temporary thing. Monster coming out of the black ring."

The black beast nods its red eyes sadly, shaking its big mouth and says.

"That's right, monsters not coming out was temporary. One of the great sages who studied the black ring called it a 'cycle.' The great sage, was killed by the monsters that appeared, but the monster appeared one after another a surging wave of spirits. I fought, but I was injured and with numerical inferiority was cornered. I'm strong. But, the range of the attacks I can use.....don't amount to much, the range of the soldiers who remained on the battle field were few, so once the situation turned for the worse recovering from the fight became impossible."

That would be so.....

I unintentionally empathize.

“Finally, the only one at the fort on the front line is me, the friends who stayed until the end decided to withdraw and left. The superior Archmages retreat using their individual small magic gate in succession. Everybody entered into those gates and disappeared.”

There are individual magic gates.

“Yes. The people who were too late to use the magic gate and the people who can't use magic, escaped the place using the transportation device invented by the “short race” in the past which connects from underground to the surface. As for the “horned race” who worshipped me as god, at the very end seemed to have run away to the surface. The surface is endlessly vast. So they said. They hope to escape somewhere far away.....”

The words coming from the black beast, vaguely, adopted a tone that had no strength.

“I think you saw my memory, but.....immediately after that, I was encircled by several tens of thousands of monster and creatures, it was the final battle. I regenerated my body many times and continued fighting, but.....in the end I reached my limit. I used up all of my strength. I couldn't move my legs anymore. Seeing that I cannot move the monsters create a ‘commemoration of victory,’ they seem to have sealed me as an example. Huge magic formations appear one after another, they expanded, and my soul is captured with some magic and a magic tool. Like that, I was finally sealed as a black statue.”

The feeling of the black beast reach my mind like a wave and I feel the fear. Widening my arms in order to accept it, I voiced the doubt I thought.

“Because of that, now, being sealed, for what reason, can you do a thing like this inner world?”

“After these long years a tear has occurred in the barrier. But, it's certain that the flesh and blood of Shuya as a member of darkness broke part of the seal, so, my thoughts were transmitted to Shuya.”

Eh, perhaps.....

I was stirred by an uneasiness.

“My flesh and blood. The adherents of darkness thing, was there a demon race like a vampire on the side that sealed you?”

“Yes. My enemy had adherents of darkness too, there was also a someone called a Mazoku.”

“In that case, wouldn't I be your enemy?”

Did the black beast sense my unease? It began to lift its mustache to smile kindly and begins talking.

“Disagreeable, it is probably different, in the first place, is Shuya a complete adherent of darkness? I think it's different.”

Certainly, there's the light buff from the crest of light.

From the new Lucivault race.....killing the white monster, I became the new Rusivault race.

“It's certain that the blood of adherents trigger it, but even if there was a tear, when there was little hostility, without sympathy, this “seal” couldn't be torn even partly. This is an absolute. So be relieved. Also, now, speaking this way is the “best evidence” that Shuya matches my wavelength.”

Surely, a warm honest heart is transmitted.....

“Well, is that so. In fact I don't bear any hatred towards you.”

“Umu, that's true. Time flows outside.....a very great amount of time has passed. Now, Shuya. A person such as Sonata appeared.....”

The black beast looks me with gentle eyes like a black like.

“I get it. And assuming we contract, what name are you called by?”

“In the beginning, when I came here to this world I was called a monster and a demon. Then it is God of the Next World, Beast of the Next World, Black Beast, the name changes with time. The horned race, intimately called me ‘Divine Beast Lohse.’”

A tilted gaze turns to me hoping that I may think of something, and I fold my arms.

“God of the Next World and Divine Beast Lohse.....”

“Shuya shall choose the name. Because you shall become my master.”

“Is that so.....”

Then, thinking.....the red eyes, red The mustache is also big, and the tentacles on the side. The black fair, seems fluffy.....and soft to the touch.

“Shu, Shuya, don’t you know your thoughts are transmitted to Sonata?”

“Ahaha, it’s not finished. I’m thinking properly.

Deep red eyes. A beast coming from nordic mythology. Fenrir is famous. Besides there’s that big mustache and the tentacles in it.....

“Interesting, an image spreads from an unknown language.”

“That reminds me, are you male or female?”

“Female.”

“Female.....”

And, then it becomes.....simply.

“Rollodinu.....how is it?”

“Woouooooon!! I love it!” *(TN: She’s a cat but she bark like a dog)*

“Uah.”

Startled, a sudden roar in front of me.....the earth shakes.

“Shuya. It’s what to say before a contract.....it’s the last condition, it’s related to the god relics and treasures, but.....so, where it is, as expected I also don’t really know.”

I scowl and show a reaction. I turn a doubtful face.

“Then, why the condition?”

The black beast explains, laughing kindly.

“It’s a hope.....a blood oath is the same as being reborn.....in the old days, would you mind it if you dreamed of the times when you loved running and hunting at home? Besides, already.....I cannot return to my original world.”

I feel sorry for how it is. To be reborn. I transmigrated too, I’m the same.

“I understand. “Let’s promise” even at the time your intelligence drops considerably by making the contract, you will never fall into an animal?”

The black beast narrowed its red eyes, and spoke with a strong voice.

“Do not make fun of it. I still continue to feel. I believe it is possible to increase the size of my form after the contract if only a little. The thinking will be at the same level of a human.....I think.”

“Even though I won’t understand Rollodinu?”

“That’s right. At any rate it’s because it’s the ‘first time.’”

“First.....I’m somewhat worried. Is there no way for it to fail?”

After the black beast averted her eyes for a moment, she fixed her eyes on me.

“.....I think it probably won’t be bad. It’s the same as new transmigration. Then, at that time.....I disappear. Shuya is, in a mere dream.....It’s only experienced like a vision.”

“It’s that sort of thing. If it’s such commitment it’s okay. Let’s do the ‘blood oath.’ And then that ‘contract’”

I smile, and spread my lips.

Then, from the six tentacles growing from Rollodinu, two of the tentacles reached to me.

A feeler touched both cheeks.

A gentle sensation was transmitted.

『.....Are you read? Shuya’s soul, will lose a large amount of demon element.』

“Ah, it’s fine, it’s fine. I intend to have firm safe foundation, there’s plenty of it. I’ll deal with it.”

The black beast’s red eyes suddenly open wide, and opened her mouth.

Speaking words like an incantation for the contract.

“From today onward I am Rollodinu. My master is Shuya, best regards kongotomo.”

When I hear the lines I’ve heard somewhere, Rollodinu the black cat turns the nose with the prominent black line up, to look at the sky.

Opening her mouth widely,

“Wooooooooooooooooon!”

A howl-like roar echoes across the inner world.

A faint wind blow through, the inner space of the clouds splits open with a thud and disappears.

※Pikon※ ※Blood Oath Holder※ Title Acquired  
※Large Quantity of Spiritual Strength Lost Due to Divine Beast Contract※  
※Title: ※ ※Blood Alliance Performer※ ※Different World Castaway※ ※Integrated Sale Will Change※

※Title: ※ ※Divine Beast Contractor※ Title Acquired

# CHAPTER 8

## INTERMISSION- ACHILLES

---

The huge mountain range called Maheim Mountain Range extends over the vast wide continent. The Maheim Mountain Range is the mountain range which seems to extend endlessly across the continent. The steep valleys of the Maheim Mountain Range is territory unexplored by humans, and here is the village of a certain race.

The people living in the village, called themselves the Goldiba Tribe.



Today is the monthly day of prayer.

Going deep underground, directly to the Divine Beast “La Kerlada,” it is a day of giving thanks.

It’s a custom that we Goldiba inherited from our ancestors.

I brace myself and dress in my priestly vestments.

I fitted a brass chest button onto the long sleeves of the thin leather clothes. I wrap a leather belt around my waist, four long stilettos visible over hanging over my thighs.

I put on a tiger leather coat and straighten its dark blue-collar.

The embroidery of the black beast that I had made in silver thread is added to the left and right of the chest on these tiger leather clothes.

Finally, holding a black spear, with a black cowl attached to the tiger leather clothes covering my head, my ensemble is complete.

I open the door and go out.

“Ah, Achilles Ji-chan. Those clothes, you’re wearing the hunting clothes～～”

“That’s not it, today I’m going to the place of worship, won’t you come?”

“Yes, I know. When you have finished please return safely.”

“I’ll return tomorrow morning.”

My grandchild of Lefa won’t enter the shrine, I’m worried.

You should follow my order obediently.

I go to the shrine in the stone paved plaza.

At the entrance of the shrine, a solid stone door blocks the way. There's a small stone statue with the symbol of Black Beast Lohse-sama carved before the left hand entrance. The sharp pair of eyes on the stone statue stare at me.

I turned the sharp stone statue to the left.  
As always, the solid stone door of the shrine opens.

There's no kind pedestal enshrining the god in the temple.  
There's only a rectangular pedestal in the middle, in the round circular space.

There is a hole the same size as a medal on the pedestal.

I remove the medal hanging from the necklace on my chest, and place the medal in the hole of the pedestal.

The fitted pedestal moves automatically.

No matter how many time I see it I can't understand the mechanism behind it.  
It's a mysterious thing left behind by our ancestors.....

A stone protrusion appears from the pedestal.  
The stone door behind me closed automatically.

When the protrusion is grasped with both hands, the booth begins to move with a \*gaka\*. The surrounding stones moved with a \*Shuuuuu\*, and the mysterious white smoke which feels of god escapes.

It moves down instantly.

.....This feeling isn't something I've gotten used to.  
When I'm confined in a stone pipe, there a strong sense of unease.

I've repeated this some years ago too but what one isn't used to one isn't used to.

This mysterious stone pipe from the ancient days, is something we call the God Tower.  
Generation after generation, it's a thing that only the priest of the village can use.

The stone tube continues deep underground. After going down, it stops.

The door at the back of the stone tube opens automatically. The pedestal in the center of the floor moves automatically again, the handle of the protruded stone is stored.

Finally, the medal I inserted at the beginning reappears on the pedestal. After the medal I had placed in the pedestal is returned to the necklace on my chest, the side door opened behind me.

I look around elevated underground shrine.

As always.....the humid air is full to the brim. I try to look under the bottom of the stairs while dimly breathing the air in through my nose.

Under the stairs, the black statue of our Divine Beast Lohse-sama stands towering over the surrounding.

It's in excellent form today.

Enshrined in this underground temple is the Lohse-sama statue.

I make the food offering and carefully clean while doing the prayer of "La Kerlada."

But, this place here is the underground world.

An apostle may appear someday.

In order not to be negligent I must be vigilant.

Then, my eyes move to the ceiling.

The big pan hanging from the ceiling shines brightly.

It's not burning in any normal way.

The flame in this pan is always mysterious.....

A stone burns in the pan, but it only works in this place.

The flames went out when I carried a stone to the surface.

Well, I'll pray to the Lohse-sama statue.....eh

I look around the shrine with my eyes. The water in the surroundings is clean. Despite the view I go down the stairs.

“-Mm?”

I detect sound and demon element where the water splashed.

“Na.”

I crouch down at once.

It's human?

Moreover, a tall young man. Black eyes and hair.

He is wearing a cuirass and a wound in his side seems to be bound with rabbit hide rags?

But, he wears strange clothes.

Instinctively, at the human which approached the Lohse-sama statue, I stared.

Looking more closely.

Nua, again, I react without thinking.

Another demon element—that, it may be an apostle!

An apostle appeared behind the young man.

Finally to become excited here, it appeared recently, but.....

...I don't want to fight too much here in this shrine, but it can't be helped.

My enemy, an apostle.

Furthermore, that's an apostle with wings.....a hunter type.

The apostle seems to be hunting the young human.

Can I help?

I wondered but it was impossible. The contest was over in an instant.

The young human man receives more than one attack including his stomach and back being pierced, and completely hit his head on the statue.

—He must be dead.

It's surprising that a human lives here, but.....

The problem is the hunter apostle. I can't permit it. The pollute the statue of the Divine Beast Lohse-sama.

"Deliver punishment....."

I mutter furiously.

While keeping low, I go down the stairs with a slouched posture. I put strength in the hand grasping the black spear and guide magic into the four long stilettos placed at my waste. While going down the stairs, I suddenly-become aware of the atmosphere of the place changing.

Did the hunter apostle do something?

I hurry and run to the place, but I couldn't believe the scene that awaited me.....

The bloody young man was wrapped in a sea of blood chains.

That moment, the blood chains surrounded the area like a living thing, going on to consume the apostle.

The young human man overwhelmed an apostle.

Disgusting, this guy, is he not human?

Not having seen-the blood becomes a chain moves mysteriously-

-Natsu!?

The blood chains bound the apostle. When the young man jumps at the apostle who can't move and catches the head of the apostle, his mouth opens with an expression of joy.

When the two canines lengthen and become sharp, he buried his face and bit into the neck of the apostle.

The apostle's blood is sucked completely dry almost instantly leaving only dry bones, the armor it wore falls to the ground.

That instant, the demon element that was leaking from the young man suddenly swelled. The young man murmurs something as he pulls himself together, but he immediately falls down. He seems to have passed out.

The Vampire race called Mazoku.

.....Mazoku, it's an enemy. I'll kill you now.

It's not only an apostle, looking at the enemy called Mazoku after a long time, an old feeling is going to revive.

At that moment-

The flame worn by the Lohse-sama statue went out.

That kind of thing happens.

Black flame was being drawn into the mural under the statue.

I stared at the statue. A black beast Lohse-sama image is clearly projected on the mural.

Furthermore, the statue of the black beast which was on the mural lost its light and collapsed.

Awawawawaw, watsu, I, our, Divine Beast Lohse-sama-

Natsu!?

Now Divine Beast Lohse-sama, appeared with a slightly translucent figure.

It's walking towards the young man who collapsed.

Possibly, has it revived?

"Shinju yuuuuuusamaaaa!"

The Divine Beast-sama takes no notice of my words.

I'm ashamed, but I'm unable to stand up.

The transparent Divine Beast-sama stoops down and puts its mouth to the young man.

Then,

"Uooooooooooooon!"

A powerful roar from above its mouth.

Then Lohse-sama disappears.....

Ah, Lohse-sama!? Again, have you disappeared?

For short period, nothing is thought, from both eyes tears were spontaneously flowing.

Astonished by my conditions with tears running down my cheeks, I look at the collapsed young man.

The earnest wish of the Goldiba. It's fragile.....

The purpose of the role of a priest passed father to son for generations.....

I.....for what.....

-Nastu, what!?

Miraculous things happen one after another.

The young man a short while ago, disgusting flesh and blood of the vampire squirms, pulling and collecting into one.....at the same time the demon element of this young man, his magic, it is suddenly lost.

The flesh and blood that wriggled began strange movements and started to take a form.

Finally.....a black cat? Then, it is created.

The small black cat, climbs onto the body of the young man.

Perhaps, is that cat the Divine Beast-sama?

There are the feelers too. This is after all, the reincarnation of the Divine Beast-sama?

“A miracle.....well, the legend was true.....”

Lohse-sama is alive.

This is the blessing of Goldiba.

In this “Legend handed down in the medal,” there was the reason that we protected this shrine.

Lohse-sama in the form of the black cat repeatedly licks the face of the young man. Sometimes, anxious red eyes turned to the young man's face. Without change, it admirably continues to lick the face of the young man.

The young man doesn't wake up, he seems to be asleep.

This youth did something with the Divine Beast-sama.

I saw it clearly.

With the flesh and blood of the young man, Lohse-sama was able to do it, this young man is a vampire, but.....it doesn't change that the Divine Beast was born from his flesh and blood.

If I don't inspect this young man in detail.....

I decided to carry the young man to the house above.

# CHAPTER 9

## LA KERLADA AND THE BLACK CAT

---

“Ji-chan, who is this person?”

“Mm? This? It looks like a human, but it may be a Mazoku.”

“Eeh! Is it safe to bring it?”

“I think it will be all right. Anyway, this is the person who brought back the Divine Beast.”

I opened my eyes while hearing such unfamiliar words.

It’s a language I don’t know, but I can understand it.

“Oh, they opened their eyes. La Kerlada! You woke up.”

In order to figure out the owner of the voice, putting my hand on the edge of the bed, I slowly sit the upper part of my body up.

“Ah, you got up~”

I turn my face to the owner of the unfamiliar words.

Mm? An old person? .....It’s an old man with horns growing from his head.

Next to the old man is a girl with horns on her head.

The girl seems interested in me.

The chestnut eyes are focused on one point.

An old man and a child. Still, the horns on the old man are excellent. Unlike the horns of the child, the shape of tightly wound horns grew from the side of the head like a goat.

The Horned Race.

Winding horns with a sharp tip.

The strong horns seems to have high bone density and natural detail.

The white hair suitable for his age was mixed in with chestnut-colored hair.

Deeply chiseled features, and chestnut-color eyes too. It's a wrinkled but tough face.

The hair of the child is chestnut like the old man.

The horns are small and childlike.

The features arranged enough although she was young, she's a pretty girl.

I tried to sit in a comfortable position.

While shifting into a cross-legged posture, I purposely looked away from the two's staring eyes.

Eh? I, I'm naked.

Which reminds me, I'm wearing nothing.

Understanding, I should yawn. There's no equipment or clothes I can pick up and wear.

Only the necklace with the decoration of the lady bug, it's worn around my neck.

I, was seen in the nude.....

Well, it's fine. So, here, I wonder where it is.

If I'm not mistaken, I fought with the white monster and made a contract with the black beast.....

Why am I here?

I look around.

Sun light comes through a wooden window, and wonderfully, it's bright.

The dust in the room reflected it glittering silver.

Wooden shelves form a line in the left corner. There's junk on one shelf over there, old dirty clothing, leather clothing, the oil of the lamp had been put in beeswax.

The cloth curtain where light leaks from the outside is seen on the right.

There's a door way.

Here, it give the impression of a hut.

Rays of light shine in through the wooden blinds.

When I'm looking at the light, I remember the fight with the monster like seeing a daydream.

The memory of sucking blood is recalled.

The eyes of the two people watch me curiously.

...Passing by the cat from the staring old man, looing at the girl-

Mm? Cat? I instantly look back to the cat's eyes.

It's a black cat. Watch me while sitting on the incense box.

A cat, with ears pinned up, it's the size of a kitten.

It's a kitten, but there was a presence.

There's.....feelers growing aren't there?

These red, characteristic eyes, by any chance.....is it the black beast I contracted with then? There aren't six feelers, however there are two.

I named her, Rollodinu?

"Rollodinu?"

I raised one eyebrow with a worried expression, and called the black cat so. Then, the black cat cutely calls "nya" and jumps into my chest.



On my waist while I sat cross-legged, it turns round and round.  
Pointing her small face up, she stared at me with round red eyes.

It's cute. Unbearably.

I wasn't able to endure the adorable gaze of the black cat.

Patting the head of the small black cat, I pass my palm to her small back. The black cat purrs \*gorogoro\* back.

Then I reached the feeler.

The feeler—makes a small \*shuru\* sound, and touches my cheeks kindly.

『I'm happy』 『Sleepy』

The feeling of the black cat is transmitted.

It's strange.

Though it was said feeling could be conveyed at the time of the contract, feeling is like this.

I'm impressed, and I place the black cat on my thigh while sitting cross legged and she places her small chin on my knee. That way, her eyes close.

The purring sounds too.

It's a cat. A but, but.....the black beast I contracted with.

Well, the dream-like inner space wasn't an illusion—it's such a thing.

Also the monster who wore that white armor in it.

Running away, running away.....cornered, a fight aware of death.

I was desperate.

I'm becoming slow remembering it again.

There, the old man who watched my state the whole time showed a worried look and asked.

“.....Young man. Are you all right? After that you, when you passed out, a little, because your body smelled, I washed it with Refaa.”

I follow. I'm embarrassed, but it can't be helped. In order to pull my self together, I decide to ask where I am.

“.....Well, where is here?”

“This is the village of Goldiba. It's a plateau surrounded by mountains in the middle of Mahahaimu mountain range. My name is Achilles. This child is Refaa.

Achilles, and the child next to him is Refaa.

The child Refaa leaned forward.

“.....I'm Refaa~, what's onii-chan's name?”

This child is full of curiosity. It's a very interesting feeling.

“I'm Shuya Kagari.”

“Strange~, there are two names~?”

“Ho, a noble or something?”

I'm not such an exaggerated person.

“No, there's no such reason. Please call me Shuya or Kagari as you want.”

“Then, Shuya. It's sudden, but “why” were you there?”

Achilles' eyes become sharp with that question.

There, well does that mean those shrine like ruins?

Well, it's suspicious, me.

“Does Achilles-san mean the fight with the white monster?”

“Ah, “to be clear” I saw it with these eyes.”

Achilles-san nods strongly.

Attaching two finger to his, he talks while making dramatic gestures.

“You, Shuya is the one who overwhelmed to apostle? After that, at the moment Shuya faints and collapses the Divine Beast manages to revive, I say it clearly with y naked eyes. So, Shuya who collapsed, was carried here by me. Is what happened.”

You helped me.

Ah, and this, that I’m of vampire lineage is revealed too?

“Thank you for helping. So, if I’m not wrong, that place was underground.”

Day light can be seen.

This should be on the surface.

“Ah, as for that, saying I’ll explain it late, could you give a response to my first question?”

The attitude became solemn.

“Ah, yes. Eeeh～so……”

I’m a little tense.

Mm～. Even if I talked about before transmigration it wouldn’t be understood, and……

I’m not able to satisfactorily express it in words.

Well, it can be the memory loss like with the old bird dwarf I met in the cave of darkness, there’s nothing appropriate to talk about……

Like that, without talking at all about transmigrating the setting is memory loss, I explained is irregularly.

I talked about being a special vampire lineage.

Hoping he convinced by my rough explanation I look at Achilles-san’s face and he nodded his consent with a quiet face. I touch the short mustache that’s barely grown recently with my finger.

I fell silent to think about something

After a short period of time.

“.....Almost all your memories were forgotten. A special Dhampir, and light is okay too?”

Achilles-san stares with a pair of severe eyes.

“Yeah.....”

“Well, not even reacting to being exposed to light when I carried you here, I thought it was strange.”

Even if I’m exposed to light, if I was an ordinary vampire I would burn and die.....

“It’s amazing, it was Shuya Onii-chan that beat the apostle.”

Refaa holds both of her small hands against her chest, and displayed an appearance of constantly admiring me.

Is that white monster I fought called an apostle?  
Underground the dwarf Loirr called in a “Guranba.”

“An apostle, is that what you’re calling it? Well, that white guy.”

“Yes. That’s right, Ji-chan, when you went underground, didn’t I hear that you sometimes defeated them? So, it must be strong.”

“That’s correct. Achilles-san, it is strong.”

“Living for a long time, now I’m an armed priest.”

“An Armed Priest?”

When I ask, Achilles-san takes the round medal hanging from his neck and presents it to me.

“The person whom manages Lohse-sama’s shrine here is called a ‘Armament Priest’ or ‘Priest.’ Once a month, using this. Using the god tower which is in the temple of the plaza, it goes deep underground to the Lohse-sama shrine. When I say Shuya defeated an apostle, it’s easy to understand.”

Ah, there’s a god tower here.

Moreover, according to the story it’s a nuance I can use even now. Loirr said they must be broken and unusable, but the one here works.

The place I ran away to happened to be a shrine, and there was a god tower there.  
Ah, beyond the statue a hill was visible.

I'm lucky.

I nod having understood.

".....Is that so. Over there was a shrine. So for when I was saved, thank you."

The round God Tower medal.

The place shrine I fought at.

Here is connected to the underground.

Loirr told me there are innumerable God Towers.

This one remained without being broken.

Well, as far as what Loirr said, the God Towers leading to the surface weren't specially checked. In the underground world of the dwarfs, those prejudiced Maguru seem to be humans.

".....That is so. But, the shrine may already be unnecessary. -Lohse-sama's condition is here."

Achilles-san's points to the black cat sleeping on my knee.

"Before she said she was called Lohse-sama in the past."

When Achilles heard what I said he went pale.

Narrowing his brow together, his brown eyes grow big.

"You've talked with this Divine Beast-sama?"

"Yeah. We spoke about various things when we contracted. I should mention, her name isn't Lohse anymore. It's Rollodinu."

"Oh, La Kerlada.....contracting with Divine Beast-sama..... being able to revive in a such a form. Her name also isn't Lohse-sama, it's Rollodinu-sama....."

Achilles-san's expression changed from a look of surprise to one of joy. Both hands are clasped in front of his chest in prayer.

That is as expected, the black cat, Rollodinu is something like a god.....

Even then, Achilles-san is muttering something, what is La Kerlada?  
It's not translated through the skill?

Is it some kind of ceremonial word?

When I turn my attention to the medal hanging from Achilles-san's chest, I close my eyes a little, gently.....I nodded.

La Kerlada, I'll try asking about the word.

".....I'm sorry. What is La Kerlada?"

"Ah, it's a kind of charm passed down through the Goldiba. It's a prayer for the protection of the Divine Beast-sama, a thought to yearn for home, a meaning of thanks in certain words too."

Mm, good words.

"Such a meaning.....they are good words. Thank you. The words of protection and thanks. La Kerlada."

"That's right. It seems to be a word our ancestors began to use, but I don't know much more than that. Now then, Shuya. I want you to receive this. Isn't it a tradition passed down through generations? According to tradition I am supposed to "Pass this medal along with La Kerlada" to the person who help the Divine Beast-sama be reborn.

Saying so I am given the medal hanging from Achilles-san's chest, and grasp it in my hand.

"Ah, thanks, thank you. But this, isn't it something important? Can I really have this....."

This medal, it was said it was used with the God Towed a while ago.  
It seems to be something important.....

".....The medal is for you to have. A time when it is useful may come."

Achilles-san has stern eyes.

Ma, since it is being offered I'll receive it. I put it around my neck.

The number of necklaces become two with this.

Next I'll ask about the "Guranba" or "Apostle."

"Then I'm still curious, what is that Apostle I fought?"

"The Apostle. It's a monster that Priests of the Goldiba clan have fought generation to generation. Fortunately, they don't appear on the surface. They seem to inhabit the nearby caves around the underground shrine. The kind with wings are called hunters, many also others exist with given names. A sweeper or soldier....."

"So many....."

The White Monster, there seem to be various kinds of Apostles aside from what I fought. I killed it and sucked all of its blood, though I was surprised it was a virgin.

"Ah, the amount don't appear to be as many recently. They seem to have been a time where they wandered around in large numbers."

However, the fact that Apostles only exist around the shrine, they may have come out of the black ring.....I remember the story of Rollodinu's past, monster and creatures appearing from the black ring exist without end.

".....Therefore, the monster back there was an Apostle."

"Humu."

The girl Refaa doesn't seem interested in mine and Achilles-san's conversation, she only looked at the black cat.

"The Divine Beast-sama like cat, did the name change?"

About the black cat sleeping on my knee, Refaa seems to have properly heard what I said and understood, ears standing pinned up, Rollodinu's ears twitch and moved to stand up.

Turning her small face towards Refaa—a feeler extends.

I'm surprised for a moment, but the black cat's feels tenderly fall on Refaa's cheek.

When I see the feeler again, the end has become a little thick and the other side has become flat with something like the pad of a paw attached.

“Ooh.....I feel kitty’s feelings.”

“H, how!”

Achilles-san is surprised and stares wide eyed.

Then, the black cat extends her feelers over to a surprised Achilles-san, and kindly touched the smile lines on his cheek.

“Ah.....”

From Achilles-san’s eyes, tears fall like rain.

To go that far, are you that happy?

The black cat Rollodinu pull apart from Achilles-san briefly and shakes a feeler.

That feeler, seems to considerable potential elasticity.

“Miraculous. For the Divine Beast-sama to be reborn.....to see and go so far as to feel in my heart.”

“I don’t know the words of such an old man” as if to say, the black cat begins to walk with an air of composure. Some dignity could be felt in her movement.

But, the retreating figure of the black cat is cute.

The bushy tufts of fur growing from the butt, seem to be soft. Totteringly.....and, while shaking the long tail and fur fluttering, she leaves going through the bottom of the cloth door.

We who were in the place fall silent, and watched the actions of such a black cat.

Well of that bushy rump, I want to touch it sometime.

I mean. I would like to see the how things are outside as well.

The surface of the different world. I wonder what it looks like, I’m excited.

I stand up from the soft bed made of feathers,

“.....As for me, for a little, I’ll look outside.”

I pick up the old hide clothes placed to the side and put a hand through the sleeve, then put on the hide pants.

And then, I passed through the cloth curtain while suppressing the excited feeling.

Outside, sun light is dazzling and is bright, the wind is also strong.

I move my head slowly, surveying the area.

I immediately understand we're at a high altitude.

Surrounded by mountains, there's a cliff and dark green trees create a beautiful view in the distance.

I seem to be at the edge of a plateau surrounded by mountains.

More specifically, the self-supporting belt of land of the plateau was on the top of a cliff.

Even if I say cliff, the top is considerably large and there seems to be a house.

Should I say the feeling made Ayers Rock seem small.....

A hut can be seen in the back.

That's where I was sleeping.

Simple. The wooden window is attached to a plastered mud wall.

In addition to this hut, there are about five other mud huts. They were connected and rebuilt into one big house.

There are black stains everywhere on the walls of the building and a big pillar.

The black stains stand out, but as under the roof a thick new ridge pole is visible so I'm able to judge that the rebuilt house was sturdily built. Then a big field and an open plaza paved with stone spread out around the rebuilt house, and some wooden water tanks and drums were left outside to gather rain water.

Since laundry is drying around here, there's a lived-in feeling.

Next, I turn my eyes to the roof.

There's a chimney.

There is a part of the roof made with a type of hardened clay and the roof was made with thatched straw on planks. There's also a thick object like a rod of iron or copper extending from the ground right below the chimney.

What is it? This.

It's placed across the ground to many places like a railroad track. The rod is indented a little in the middle as it crawls along the ground.

Is it a drain?

While I was looking at the strange metal bar on the ground,

".....That is a thing that is useful in winter. This leads to not only the furnace but also a bath. The warmed steel melts the snow making water, this way it flows through the snow."

I was taught.

There's something civilized outside.

While I admire it—I move my eyes to the right.

The stone pavement spreads out.....it's probably a plaza like place.

Though, there's a mysterious building.

The building the was made of stone unlike the others.

My eyes were taken by the mysterious building.

"That is the temple, inside there is the "God Tower." If I fit the round medal I gave you earlier to the pedestal inside, I can immediately go to the underground shrine."

Wow, after all it's an elevator.

I was surprised by Achilles-san's honest explanation.

"To the underground.....immediately? It's amazing technology."

I stare at the medal in my hand and think.

The medal has both the mark of the sun and the mark of wings, two swords are drawn so the left and right may intersect.

The face of the beast was carved as a symbol on the back.....

I can go quickly with this medal.

Is this possibly a terribly important thing? Can I really have such a valuable thing?

And, I move my eyes to the temple.

That is a temple. Inside it is the God Tower.

I can go below with it, it's totally an elevator.

According to Achilles-san's story, this medal is a "key" that apparently makes it move. I'm surprised to learn such technology exists.

The appearance of the temple is a small circular roof with round pillars, it resembles Islamic mosques a little.

The building design is a strangely extended fine line similar to the veins of a leaf on the walls and columns.

-Mm? Ah-I remember.

This, I have seen it underground.

In the ancient ruins where the green goblins were, it's the same design.

I approach the temple and touch the surface of the building.

Achilles-san adds, and begins to talk about the building.

"It's said that the ancient dwarfs made it as well as the furnace, but since it has been there since before I was born..... it's unknown how to make it in this day and age."

"Is that so."

"Ah, even if I knew it probably couldn't be made. Whether the materials are even obtainable....."

The lost technology of the ancient dwarfs.

In that case, a mechanical elevator was the result of a certain level of civilization.....but still usable even now without decaying.

What kind of metal is it?

And it's certain the ancient dwarfs made that shrine that was underground.

Loirr talked about it too.

Ah, which reminds.....

Rollodinu talked about that in her inner space.

The “short race” built it, but.....and so on.

Like the “horned race” says.

Besides, it matches the story of the “exiled dwarf,” Loirr I met underground.

While I touch the temple, I think about the strange design of the building that has existed since ancient times.

The monsters kept appearing from the black ring Zararapu, in a far off era, and with this God Tower, Achilles-san’s ancestors escaped to the surface.

It’s surely so.

I can figure out that much on my own.

This time I look outside the shrine.

As my gaze move around, the black cat Rollodinu is running.

While using the feelers smoothly, she jumped onto the straw-thatched roof of the hut along the wall and ran happily on the roof.

When the black cat stops at the edge of the roof, raising her head,

“Nyaaaaa”

And, a high voice was raised.

That cat thinks of herself as a wolf or a lion.....

As the figure is that of a cat, it’s slightly heartwarming.

I wanted to give the black cat a tsukkomi about the Lion King-like feeling but left it. I walk and carefully peek over the edge of the cliff.

The steep slope continues on and on.

A forest spreads out at the bottom.

The mountains and river in the distance feel like an incarnated snake.

The plain which peeks out over the valley is a small speck.

I'm overwhelmed by the nature of this different world.

The beauty of the far off mountains make me want to hold a drawing from nature convention.

The Alps pale in comparison to the steeply rising mountains merging to tower over the surroundings, it expands endlessly.

There's also a part of the mountain range that the clouds hang over thinly. A thin cloud like fog covered the upper half of the waterfall in the nearby valley. The cascading waterfall, the figure of a huge dragon which is extending to the skies is seen.

Magnificent scenery.

"Nature is the living clothes of god."

I have heard this expression, if it's such a beautiful world then 800 gods aren't enough, even if various god exist it isn't strange.

The fantasy world that contains ancient civilization.

The world that is filled with every possibility.

Besides me, the existence similar to me, or where in the world others have transmigrated from earth, there may be.

"How is it? Here is Goldiba."

"The scene is breathtaking."

"Umu. It's best at dusk. It's scenic."

I can imagine, it will probably be beautiful.

"I want to watch it."

Achilles-san has begun to talk while smiling kindly.

"Well, you can see it anytime if you're here. By the way Shuya, you just awoke, such a question of what.....what do you intend to do in the future?"

"That's right....."

I'll keep my promise with Rollo, if it's here I want to become an adventurer.

Does this world have the tower with the underground labyrinth?

If I go there I'll be able to get good treasure. It's good to spend time with a beautiful woman. Besides the people who transmigrated should be here too, and I want to meet and talk to them if possible. The goal, far from the head of a household, become the ruler of a castle and conquer to world.

The dreams are endless.....

Haha, if I think about it I'm greedy.

".....Some town, while aiming at a city, and I'll travel....."

Ah, still, I haven't properly given my thanks.

"A journey."

After I lower my head to Achilles-san and muttered briefly,

"Achilles-san, I still haven't thanked you. Thank you very much for helping me. Because have I very little money on hand, I could help or something--"

"No, as for the money, I don't need it. That, what is it, do you remember anything else?"

Achilles-san interrupted my talk in a hurry. That way, I stare as Rollodinu having something to say.

The matter of Rollodinu, you're worried too, this seems to be a Divine Beast.

Well, the "promise" for the time being, I will explain.

".....There is. A promise with Rollodinu.....I intend to look for clues to fulfill it. Genju's Sake Ball of Light. Another name, the Tree of Wisdom. These two words, have you heard either of them?"

When I asked, Achilles-san answered immediately.

"A promise with the Divine Beast. Genju's Sake Ball of Light.....U~mu. Those are words I've heard somewhere. If I'm not mistaken, the story is a fairy tale.....but, I have forgotten what kind of story it was. Various gods should appear, but.....because you call the tree and the light sake will wood and light probably be related?"

Rollodinu said in her inner space, I must know whether it is true.....

“.....It may be so. From here on I’ll make it my number one goal and search for it from now on. The promise with the black cat. Difficult, that’s a Divine Beast for you.”

“Humuhumu. So, aside from the first what is your goal?”

At this time. I will talk about my desire.

“To tour the world, find treasure in labyrinths and mysterious ruins, drink liquor with a beautiful woman, do that with a woman, after that, I’ll become a stronger adventurer and have a house, have a country, make a base. Well, there are various desires.”

Achilles-san was shocked and having laughed, muttered quietly, “Such a thing.....”

Continuing, Achilles-san, began to talk while smiling awkwardly.

“Including the Divine Beast-sama thing, Shuya. Forgotten memories, only the vampire lineage I think “various things” will be serious. Also, presently, you don’t know where anything is, won’t you be going to those places?”

I talked about remarkable goals, and certainly, it’s just like that.

“Yeah.”

“Therefore. For a while, why don’t you live here with Rollodinu?”

Oh, I’m grateful, and thankful, I wonder if it’s okay.

“.....Is that all right? I’d appreciate that.”

“Ah, of course. But, you’ll have to do the minimum work?”

Yatta!

I don’t understand anything about this strange world, and here I can take a rest.

“Okay.” I’ll do my best.

“Good. You can use the bed you were sleeping in before. It’s small but the living necessities are present to some extent. I’ll introduce you to my family tonight.

“Is it all right for me to use the hut?”

“It’s fine. It’s usually for visitors that rarely come and a warehouse. Well then, without delay, but now, because the light wood is running short collect enough before night. There’s also work to carry clean river water later. In short it’s carrying luggage. I’ll have you help me.”

“Alright.”

Like that, Rollodinu having heard our conversation, jumps to my shoulder, riding on my right shoulder using the dexterous feelers.

Are you going to help me?

Firewood and water seem to be carried up from the steep slope. Four barrels as big as Achilles-san, carried, are they floating?

“Eh!?”

Four big barrels floated in front of my eyes.

“This.....they’re floating?”

“Mm? Iya. Is it unusual? It’s only guiding magic.”

“Guiding Magic.....That’s all?”

I heard while opening my eyes wide.

“It’s a magic skill, I specialize in Guidance Magic. With Magic Skill I say 『Fighting Moji』 『Guidance Moji』 『Fairy Moji』 . As for me who is good at Guidance Magic, I’m able to ‘make things move’ easily.”

Even magic skills? It’s like magic, psychokinesis!

Amazing, It’s like a knight of the Jedi.

Achilles-san, by any chance, are you master Yoda?

Joking aside, speaking of magic skills, I remember fighting moji was one of the first names when I was choosing extra skills.....

“.....Besides, it seems like magic, what is a person who has mastered magic skills?”

“Mm~, aren’t magic skills different from magic? If magic skills are mastered, no. And, I’m not just seeing it to say, but.....because the world vast I don’t know. When it’s the extent I’ve seen, there are countless numbers of Fighting Magic Skills. But, when it

comes to master of guiding magic and fairy magic, it's not like that. Incidentally, my late father was also good at guiding magic."

There's no one who's mastered it.

The that extent, is it a profound skill.....

I wonder if I can learn it. I'll ask.

".....Sono, I want to learn magic skills."

"That's good. But, it'll be little by little from tomorrow. Right now chores are piling up.

First is wood splitting."

"Okaay."

I OKed quickly.....I'll do my best to help. *(TN: OK was in English.)*

# CHAPTER 10

## FAMILY INTRODUCTION

---

The latest chore is slight heavy labor, carrying wooden drum-like barrels.

Heesho! With this, it's the last barrel.

Is this it for today?

The sky has already darkened.

If I concentrate on work, before I know it, the day has already seemed to have ended.

However, as a lantern is placed at the entrance of the building, there's a faint light I'm able to see by.

This lantern, other than being bright.

While I stare at the light curiously, Achilles-san approaches with a smile.

"Thank for the hard work. Thanks to you the work ended quickly."

"Yeah, is today's work over with this?"

Achilles-san nods and opens his mouth.

"That's right. Let's go eat soon. A share for Shuya has been prepared. You may even enter the bath and should take a rest afterwards. Because there's a bath shed outside it's boiled using firewood. As there's also a bucket in the room you may use that if you prefer. You must carry the water from the water tank."

"Thank you."

"There's no need to be so respectful. Will you eat together with us from now on? Come. I'll introduce you to my family."

"Okay."

Since I am invited to dinner, I follow.

When I open the rather large wooden door on the right of the entrance, there's a big cooking stove against the wall on the far right and lots of bottles and oil and water lined up.

The floor is firm made by compacting the dirt.

A big beam extended across the ceiling and some dried vegetables were hung from it.

There's a sweet fragrance like a steamed potato coming from the kitchen with an atmosphere of an old Japanese-style house.

Mm~, fresh from the oven, the smell is good

After a long time, this feeling.

The air is teeming with a smell that stimulates my appetite.

The food already seems to be cooked.

I make a \*goku\* sound in my throat.

I'm hungry, it's unbearable.

The smell coming from the kitchen is good, I'm led to the living room.

There's a small square table on the other side of the living room, three people including a child with horns growing from their heads are sitting around the table.

As the meal is already set out on the table, they seem to have been waiting for me.

It's rude of me, but I pay attention to the food.....large bones with meat, a mushroom that is probably chewy, green leafy vegetables were put in a bowl with wonderful balance.

There seems to be a share for the black cat too.

The horned people are watching me.

"Shuya, don't just stand there sit down."

"Ah, yes."

While the eyes gather on me, I was prompted by Achilles-san to shyly sit down in a seat.

"Then, I'll introduce everyone. The one sitting down in front is Raguren. He's the father of Refaa and husband of Rirabi."

A large strong build, he's the man with the massive figure. The biggest horns in the family grew from his head. The eyes and hair are both brown. Deeply chiseled features, and a high nose ridge. His skin is white.

His name is Raguren, he seems to be the father of Refaa.

The macho warrior-san, to be honest just now, I happened to see.

From the place where there's a ladder, suddenly, when a huge figure appeared, I was a little surprised.

Back from hunting and carrying a big red axe over his back, the figure that had tied a fawn and three rabbit to his waste was impressive.

It's an excellent figure that rather than being hunter-like, he looks just like the Schwarzenegger-like soldier figure that appears in classic fantasy movies, I stared unintentionally, and remembered the movie.

Well, so called, macho man is a guy.

The mother of Refaa that made dinner is sitting next to me.

Her name is Rabbi.

The chestnut colored eyes were tinged a little darker than her chestnut hair.

Supple sloping shoulder, there's the feeling of an adult woman's sex appeal.

A full-cheeked oval face. She resembles her daughter Refaa a little.

And, the characteristic horns grew from her head the same as everyone else.

"And, this child is Refaa."

"Please take care of me, onii-chan."

Oh, onii-chan.....

I'm greeted in such a way.

"Thank you. I look forward to working with everyone."

"Umu."

"Eeh."

"Shuya, don't be so stiff. For now, let's eat, Raguren and Rabbi, there will be more details after we eat, so?"

Achilles-san gives the two adults a hint about something more. As he sends eyes that exchanged significant looks with the family, he scoops the white soup from a wooden bowl placed in front of everyone with a wooden spoon, and brings it to his mouth and begins to eat.

When Achille-san begins to eat everybody slightly behind begin to eat the meal.

I scoop up the ample white soup with my spoon too, and eat it in one gulp. The initial texture is thick, and there's some sweetness. It's a little rough in my mouth, but the fragrance of the edible wild plants spread faintly and promoted my appetite.

–Delicious. The taste is similar to a white stew, it's delicious.  
Being stewed well, plenty of juice overflows from the meat and mushrooms.

I carry to food to my mouth quietly. While munching and chewing, it passes to my stomach.

Umee, the speed I'm eating at increases gradually.  
Well, it's natural. Anyway, hasn't it been several months since I last ate a properly cooked meal? It's that kind of feeling.

.....most of my life underground, it was the meat of the black rabbit and the black grass.

I cry when I remember.  
Furthermore, I was satisfied with a life like that at one point.....

.....Fuu, the effects of the warm meal, my warmed body is overjoyed.

The taste of a simple rustic home.  
It's warm. It sinks into my body. Because it's warm I'm happy.  
It's a memorable taste.

A special seat is prepared for the black cat Rollodinu.  
A platter is prepared that for some reason has designs similar to tableware used in ceremonies, a lot of dishes were piled up.

Here, the Divine Beast-sama.....

When I turn my eyes to such a Rollodinu, the mother of Refaa, Rabbi-san, began to speak.

“Shuya-san, having lost your memories, did you talk with the Divine Beast-sama?”  
“Eeh, yes. That's right.”

The muscular father of Refaa, Raguren-san joined the conversation too.

“And then, you told the story to Achilles Oji-san, but.....did you really kill an Apostle?”  
“Yeah. I think it was the power of a vampire that was able to defeat it, but at any rate my back was suddenly pierced through.....I was aware of death at that time. I was desperate to survive.”

As soon as they hear vampire, Raguren-san and Rabbi-san's face both stiffened in silence.

“.....”

When Achilles-san sees that,

“So, it's all right to say it.”

And, talking while sighing, Raguren-san stares at me making his eyes narrow so as to attack.

Mazoku, when vampire is heard such a reaction is normally seen.  
I try to talk while feigning ignorance.

“Ano, after all.....are vampires targets for subjugation?”

“It's natural. It will be so “especially” among humans.....until I'm accustomed too it, I recognize one as an enemy. Actually, to kill you first-”

The form that cuts in Achilles-san's conversation, Raguren-san begins to talk.

“-Shuya-kun. Excuse me? I'll speak openly. I, as it is, am in opposition to receiving 'you.' For a human rather Vampire means a Mazoku-blood will probably be necessary?”

The expression is a bit scary.

Crease in the middle of his forehead, he's glaring at me. Scary.

Raguren-san seems to not like me.

So as to not be misunderstood, I'll respond seriously.

“I don’t know about Mazoku, but eeh, blood is required. But, even blood from monster and animals is all right.”

Hearing my explanation-like words, Raguren-san’s face retains power. The wrinkle on the forehead which seems to be cut with a big knife becomes fierce.

As for Rabbi-san who is next to me, hearing my story, with a frightened face.

“.....Really? Still, to not know about Mazoku.....”

Raguren-san turned a gaze toward Achilles-san to talk in a way that me uneasy. Achilles-san one again sighed slightly.

“.....I think it was said a little while ago? This fellow, has lost a part of his memory.”  
“.....That’s right, sorry. Achilles Oji-san knows a lot about humans, but to tell the truth our family, haven’t met a human let alone a vampire. There’s interaction with the Elves, but.....”

So Rabbi-san joins the conversation too.

“Eeh, that is so. Raguren, even now there’s still exchange with the Elves, but as for me without interacting the Elves, I only meet another family and then the Goldiba every several years.....”

Lowering her eyebrows, she talkings. I receive a lonely feeling from the expression.

“Haai~”

Refaa looks at such a mother and raises her tiny hands.  
Achilles-san stroked Refaa’s head gently.

“We have lived in the heart of the mountains for a long time. As I went down the mountain in the past there are times when I worked with humans, so I know things to a certain extent.”

There don’t seem to be humans in this area.

As I want to know about the situation of Mazoku, I decide to hear a little about that.

“It was mentioned a little while ago but what are Mazoku?”

Achilles-san to the question I asked, answered quickly.

“Mazoku, it is difficult to explain.....it may be said that it is a race that’s existence is slightly different from other monsters. It has two aspects. One is where Mazoku integrate into human and elf society and have interactions with humans. It is the people descended from Mazoku. In the old days they seem to have called themselves “Demon People.” But, if it’s the extent I know of, they aren’t called demon people anymore. Now normally humans and elves, it’s probably beast person.”

The past.

“There were those called demon people in the past?”

“That’s right. As for the mazoku called “those of demon lineage” there seemed to be many that appeared similar to humans in the old day. I think it’s multifarious even if I say that it’s similar, but shining red eyes and a face similar to humans, elves, or a beast person, differing shaping and different existences are confirmed to exist.”

Even just among Mazoku there are various kinds.

“The other is the Makoku which have been fought since ancient times. As for what I know the characteristics of the Mazoku which hide in the dark is a high level of intelligence and power and a violent nature. Vampires are among this side. As vampires hide and attack humans, they are always targets for subjugation in cities.”

The Mazoku crawling in the dark, after all vampires are target for subjugation.

“Are there many mazoku who live in darkness?”

“No. I confirmed in many cities the existence of evil spirits among the population taking on the appearance of living things were very few. It’s not only related to the dark god Rivguraf, there are Mazoku which work as attendants for dangerous god and move between this world and the world of hell. This can be said of not only Mazoku but also of humans. As fanatics exist attention is required.”

As for the world of hell, I hear Rollo knew of it at the time of the contract, but.....is the world of hell its name?

World of hell, Mazoku, Demon Gods, I’ll remember those.

“North of the Maheimu Mountains across the distant land is 【Large Gordekus Desert】 , from here, to the north east is vast forested land home to the country of 【Great Empire of Befarit】 and it seems that is considered the ‘territory of Mazoku. From the Mazoku’s position they led monster afterward to make a labyrinth. Such Mazoku are considered to be classified the same as a monster.”

The domain of Mazoku is in a far off area. Moreover, the labyrinth.

“Classification?”

“That’s right. The strength of monsters is categorized as S, A, B, C, D, and additionally the degree of difficulty is divided into three A+, A++, A+++.”

It’s detailed.

I look down slowly, and input the new information into my head.

“.....I’ll remember.”

Achilles-san look at me in such a state, and talks encouragingly while smiling kindly.

“Ah, but.....even if I say Mazoku, the best aren’t discovered. Like Shuya? With us, Shuya looks exactly the same as a human, but from a human ‘demi-person,’ I am called a ‘beast person.’”

My race, strictly, it isn’t Mazoku, but, well it’s fine.

“Then, what is your race?”

“Our race is Goldiba. The horn—it’s our characteristic feature.”

After Achilles-san leans his head to one side, he knocks on the curled horns on his head with his finger tip.

“It’s not the same way with humans. Our people are similar to the elves with a reputation of a long life span. I’m the oldest Goldiba surpassing 500 years, it’s officially 580 years, I have lived.”

To have lived over 500 years.

The Goldiba Clan.

I can imagine to story of elves having a long life, but.....

It's certainly fantasy. A race with a long life.

"Amazing....."

Certainly, from Achilles-san, I get the impression of an old fox.

"But, it's a family which isn't blessed with fertility. So, Refaa is a precious descendant."

Kind eyes are turned to Refaa.

When that's heard Refaa who's been sitting in silence brightens her eyes.

"Me, I'm precious? Me? Yatta!"

Refaa gets down from the seat where she sat, and turned to face everyone with crossed arms and a triumphant face.

It's a cute face.

".....Refaa is precious?"

Gently stroking Refaa's head, the smile is returned.

"Really!"

Returning my gaze back to Achilles-san, again, I asked a question.

"Then, the Goldiba clan, have few man-made things?"

"Few things do not change, but.....to say, here isn't all of the Goldiba?"

Eh?

"Four to the east, there are five families on the west edge. They should live in the plateau and jungle area among the mountains the same way. In addition, in far off ancient times, in the old era.....there is the fairy tale story called the empire of the dawn. Somewhere surely.....there should a race sharing the same Goldiba race as us."

Mm, there's possibly others of the Goldiba race elsewhere.

An ancient empire of the distant dawn?

There's such a story like legend too.

“Achilles-san, is it normal for the Gorudiba clan to live in the mountains?”

“The basis is like that. I don’t usually interact with other races very much, but instead, there is a festival once every four years.”

Oh, a festival.

Furthermore, once every four years.

It’s like the Olympics, but I don’t point that out.

“The Festival is a custom that has continued since ancient times. Other Goldiba clans gather here. At the festival, as the Priest I report to everyone the state of the shrine, and youths compete in physical training in the 【Training Course】 to pray for the perpetuation of their descendants.”

“Festival.....”

After that, I learned general simple things such as the history and the customs of the Goldiba from Achilles-san.

I’ll formally begin helping Achilles-san with work from tomorrow.

I’m being taken care of, so I must do my best.

When I turned my feet to return back to the hut, I was called by Rabbi-san.

“Shuya-san. I washed the clothes you wore before. Though they’re old please use this.”

“Ah, sorry, thanks.”

Rabbi-san seems to have washed the clothes which I wore.

And then, I received several pieces of leather to use for leather clothes and life.

The hide clothes are the hand-me-downs from Achilles-san and Raguren-san, the underwear is too.....

For a moment, I shrink back, but there’s no helping it.

As there’s only a t-shirt and jeans for clothes, it’s an urgent problem.

The underpants are worn out and the washed trunks are a ragged, I’m considerably ashamed. However, there’s no choice.

Similarly, foot wear was never available.

I have no choice but to use it little by little.

I can't say it's luxury.

With the returned clothes I received, I return back to the hut with the leather clothes and fabric.

In order to put away the things, I was holding on the lined up shelves I went to the shelves.

There's various shelves, but a small wood chip gets into my eye.

Is the stick of the tree? This, must be what it is.

Dozens of them have a point cut length wise, the tip is abnormally soft.

Is it writing brush for calligraphy? It seems to be made roughly.

Ah, a brush. It's a twig tooth brush.

Next, my gaze goes to the water bucket next to the water tank.

The washing board is placed to the side.

The pail for washing and the bath.

Accept, getting in is better.

There seems to be a separate bath shed for warm water, as a test, I'll go in.

I who thought so go out of the room, and sit at the water tank.

I line up the small pail and wooden barrel under the water tank. I scooper the water in a small barrel and poured the water into the pail returning from room to room.

Making round trips, the pail becomes full.

It's a simple cold bath, but I try entering.

Throw off my clothes, I soaked a foot in the water.

-Hiiii, cold, I submerge.

I look at the surface while leaning on the edge.

The wooden window opened, and I saw the night sky.

A dry wind blows from the window, my hair sways.

While soaking in the cold bath, I looked outside the wooden window.

Cold.....later, I'll reenter the warm bath shed.

I wonder what kind of bath shed it will be, they said I should use the firewood, like an orthodox Geomon bathtub. Or you might use stones to heat it.

But, such trivial guesses, disappeared when I looked at the night sky.

The stars are visible.

The moonlight is bright, too.....

I was worried about the outside world.

It's such a superb view, I hoped the view would be beautiful.

I want to see it.

I get up from the cold bath, hurriedly change into the hide clothes and exit the hut.

After all the night sky outside, in a few words, is the best part.

The number of stars spread out countlessly.

I see a constellation similar to Orion.

-Beautiful.

It's different from the night sky on earth with the milky way.

The stars spread out like countless grains of sand, and formed a beautiful sea of stars.  
It may be said I'm far away from the night sky of earth.

Besides, there were two moons on this planet.

The big moon and the small moon, two.

Moreover, part of the big moon has broken and is missing.

The smaller moon is normal sized.

Two such large and small moons, continue lighting up the night sky and the beautiful night view is completed.

It's no wonder, it's so bright.....there's two moonlights.

"After all....."

Another world.....

Just looking around the beautiful night sky, 180 degrees, I continue moving my head and observing the stars.

There, this also, I found the celestial body that was evidence of a different world.

I saw something like a white comet.

It's accompanied by a white tail.

Mm, by no means, could it be a man-made satellite or spaceship.....

"Two moons and white comet."

"-What is it? Can you not sleep?"

I spoke to Achilles-san who was still awake.

He must have heard what I said concerning the stars.

"Eeh, it seems so, can I have a minute?"

"Mm? What is it?"

For example, .....

"Amongst brilliant stars, is there a star representing north?"

Achilles-san beams joyously at my questions and opens his mouth.

"There is, the north connected pole star, it's called to northern brother's star. There's also the name of god. "Older Brother Star Setsudat" and "Younger Brother Star Senrokoku" is with the northern god snowstorm to shine? Over there."

Achilles-san pointed a finger to point in the sky between the mountains.

-I look there.

Certainly.....the two shine brightly.

"I see them. This north connected pole star."

Angular from the horizon, a little up, is it in that area?

If I compare it with earth, here is the northern hemisphere, above the equator.

If it really means what polestar does on earth, the correct latitude can be calculate from the angle of the star.

Seeing it, the position here is around 20 degrees?

In Tokyo, Japan it was about 35 degrees. Naha should have been around 26 degrees.

Hmm, here is another world, the position of precession and the pole star will be different from on earth, and there'll be no help if I think about a thing with the standards of earth.....

I'll assume in the end that we're in the northern hemisphere.

".....Travelers everywhere would see it too....."

Achilles-san mutters something looking at the binary starts that could be missed.

Apart from the binary star I open my mouth while matching my eyes with the moon.

"What are the names of the two moons?"

"Ah. The Big Splintered Moon, Soutsuki God Uraniri It's Osuki Kami The small moon is Soutsuki Kami Uriou. Ozuki Kami. They're called."

"Mm....."

Cold icy wind hits my cheeks.

"It's cold. Did it become colder? It's spring now, but is it the high altitude? I'll go to my own bed."

Spring. Ah, I mean I'll hear about the bath.

"Ah, let me see, where's the bath shed?"

"I'll show you. Come."

"Ah, okay."

The place I'm guided to is a private use bath shed made with a wooden frame connecting to the hut next to it.

When I open the door of the hut and enter, I was met with wet steam.

Tepid air escapes outside.

I, while inhaling the warm steam look into the room.

There was a large kettle there.

It's an iron cauldron enclosed by a wooden frame with black iron fittings attached. There's three cauldrons in all, there's a pot that hot water was put into and the pot which large and small stones were put into in large quantities.

"Already, you may enter because it's heated. If fire is applied to this iron pot and stone are added this way it becomes a Tandart type sauna."

It's a sauna.

"Ah, there's a sauna too?"

"With that reaction, you must know what a sauna is. By any chance, maybe you're from Tandart?"

Of course I can't know.

Even if there's a bath lover in the area is tandart a thing?

".....I, don't know. However, I know of steam baths."

"Umu? There's only the knowledge? Well it's fine. As for how to use it, you only pour water on the stones that was just heated from the pot? Be cautious not to burn, but the room becomes warm when heated by the moisture."

"Okay."

"Now, you may use it freely because everyone has already entered."

"Okay, thank you."

"Relax, see you tomorrow."

After Achilles-san says so, he left the bath shed.

Right away I soak in the bath.

It's extremely different from the water a short while ago.

Warm. It's a bath after a long time. It feels good.

With a \*fuuuu\* I exhale.

While relaxing I let my eyes swim, and the cauldron with stones comes into view.

This is a good time for a sauna. I'll enter sometime.  
Well, Achilles-san said that I was anxious before.

The season is spring.

Spring.....that means there are four seasons.

If that's the case, I can assume the rotation of the planet is similar to earth, with earth's tilted axis.

The precession will be similar too.

Well, even if the form and size of the planet are inferred there's no helping it.....

An astronomer of ancient Greece found the volume of the earth using calculus, surveying with trigonometry, and calculating the size of the earth using the angle of the stars..... If there was Wikipedia I could understand it in detail, but there won't be such a convenient thing as the internet.

But, I may be able to make use of casual modern knowledge in this other world.....

I loved the drama where a present day doctor time traveled to the Edo period. I remember that I investigated how to make penicillin under the influence of the drama.

It seems there will be trouble cultivating the bluish green mold here.  
Or how should I say it, if there's magic there's no need for penicillin.....

I'll seal modern knowledge for a while. And, even if I say that, the knowledge is only superficial. As a little knowledge is a dangerous thing, let's give it up.

Now that I understand this world, I'm living in it.  
So I'll forget about the knowledge from my previous life.

While engaged in such delusions I leave the bath.

I thoroughly enjoy the cool night sky outside.

After doing this for a while I returned to the hut.

I plop myself down on the bed. A feather touches my back, it's itchy.  
While my hand behind to scratch my back, I'll look a little. And,

“Status.”

Name: Shuya Kagari

Age: 20

Title: Divine Beast Contractor

Race: Rusivault

Battle Occupation: Chain User

Strength 6.3 – Agility 8.0 – Stamina 6.0 – Magic 9.2 – Dexterity 6.3 – Spirit 2.4 – Luck 4.0

Current Condition: Healthy

The two titles Different World Castaway and Blood Oath Holder became Divine Beast Contractor.

The spiritual strength decreased sharply.....the evidence of the contract with Rollodinu.

Without delay, I touch the title.

Acquired Title: Divine Beast Contractor

**※Divine Beast Contractor※**

When the Divine Beast grows benefit is given to the contracted party.

All ability values will receive growth revision.

Growth Revision.

I touch again.

**※Divine Beast Contractor※**

→ ? ? ?

? ? ? Even if I touch it, it's not displayed.

I don't understand it.

I touch the Rusivault race.

### ✂Rusivault✂

Rusivault is the rare endemic species with the perfect flow of blood of the Mazoku Vampire lineage. It's isn't the same race. It's human visually, but the form is a proper evolution from Lucivault. The race does not evolve anymore.

There is a property that it is easy to be influence by the spirit of light and darkness.

All grow revision is great.

I don't seem to be able to evolve anymore.

All ability values except the spirit value rise considerably.

Is it because I was eating black rabbits and black grass for a long time underground?

Is it when I absorbed the soul of the white monster?

The apostle seems the have been inhabiting the area underground.....

Well, let's confirm the various skills I learned.

### Skill Status

Acquired Skills : <Throwing> <Cerebral Demon Speed> <Hidden Body> : <Night Vision> <Smell Secretion Technique> <Bloody Chain Feast>

Permanent Skills : <Power of True Ancestor> <Natural Demon Ability> <Torrent of Light Darkness> <Soul Sucking> <Undying> <Darkness Adaptation> <Blood Magic> <Head of Household>

Extra Skills : <Language Comprehension> <Crest of Light> <Chain Factor> <Cerebral Demon Spine Revolution>

First from Blood Sucking, I check that it changed to Soul Sucking.

### ✂Soul Sucking✂

When blood is sucked from a human with a lower spirit value a strong hypnosis naturally occurs, it has an effect of creating a strong suggestion. Ability improves slightly whenever blood is sucked.

If no blood is sucked for seven days then ability will fall. If no blood is sucked for 20 days then mummification will slowly progress.

When sucking blood magic element is absorbed, it's possible to absorb the soul. In the case of drowning the soul of the partner can be absorbed quickly. When a soul is absorbed, one's own spiritual strength jumps up, there's an effect in the brain that gives pleasure.

If I'm not wrong it should have been five days.

With this it's one week, even if there's no supply of blood it's OK.

Even if the period is prolonged if I not careless, without forgetting I have to replenish blood.

Next, is the details of the pheromone <Secret Smell Technique>.

### ※Smell Secretion Technique Pheromone Touch※

Minute pheromone particles are emitted around oneself, searching for enemies in a fixed range. Through pheromones living things moving the area can be distinguished, position of blood vessels can be grasped by smell, and appearance can be vaguely distinguished. Moreover, by the smell of sweat, sensation of fear may be inferred to some degree.

Intention is shown by a vampire using this, human, it will be possible to distinguish monsters from far away. There's no magic consumption, the radius for the enemy search is more than 100 meters.

This is convenient. Presence Sensing Skill.

The other is <Bloody Chain Feast>.

Touch.

### ※Bloody Chain Feast※

The second barrier is derived specially from Extra Skill <Chain Factor> and Skill <Blood Magic>.

Extra Skill system special derivation "Armor" Skill.

Allow creation of blood chains. Specialized in destructive power.

When bleeding in large amounts the amount of blood chains increases and the destructive power of the blood goes up.

This is an extremely usable skill.

When I killed the white monster, for a moment, the skill could be used restricted.

It's big that I learned this and am able to use it.

Well, As the wound is recovered immediately there won't be much meaning unless there's a powerful enemy.

An injury is painful and I don't want to receive one.

When I think that.....tsu, s-subtle.....

But the Permanent Skill <Blood Magic>, is newly learned.

I don't understand how to open the first barrier.

I'll look at the explanation.

I touch Blood Magic.

**※Blood Magic※**

To open the first barrier, a vampire handles their unique blood magic.

The explanation was only this little.

The first barrier, what is it?

Is it Vampire's unique blood magic?

I understand at least a sense of what blood magic is, but because I can't understand it all I'm troubled.

Even if I touch it no explanation is given.

There seems be a time when the skill isn't natural understood and has to be discovered.

To begin with magic, I don't understand it yet.....

Even if I say magic, I think this "Blood Magic" isn't ordinary magic.

Let's postpone it.

Finally, is the <Head of Household> Permanent Skill.

## ※Head of Household※

Direct descendants of the suzerain household who have the genealogy of the true ancestor given to an intellectual creature the blood of suzerain produces a <Head Servant> vampire.

Even though it says <Head Servant>, the suzerain is an existence more absolute than god. You as Head of Household will become able to tamper with a unique part of the <Servant>.

The <Head Servant> is a humanoid type creature that retains self-consciousness, by the experience acquired so far and the current state of inheritance, become a vampire by the blood of the suzerain.

A <Servant> which became a vampire, inherits a part of the Blood Magic of suzerain, physical ability, not only does magic ability jump for the <servant> but also peculiar skills will be acquired.

However, large quantities of the blood of suzerain are required for becoming a direct descendent of the household. The first one inherits the of Suzerain's Blood Magic. The condition is up to three people.

I seem to be able to create a vampire that is faithful to me.....

When I think about it again, this is great.

A <Head Servant>, well, it's only three people, when I choose I'll need to consider.

If possible a beautiful woman is good.

I want to make it a situation where the <Servant> and I mutually agree.

Though I think that is difficult, I have to aim big.

In the future, when I become an adventurer and a ruler, well ruler, a feudal lord who governs over more than one area as a joke, the subordinate who never betrays me is necessary for me who am a creature sucking blood.

Fufufu.....

Well, that skill may be of use for the time being.

I look once more.

<True Shinso Bloodline> became the <Power of True Ancestor>.

## ✂Power of True Ancestor✂

The Power of True Ancestor exceeds that of the originator Blood Sucking God Regunad.

Physical Ability, Magic Ability, Hyper Intestinal Absorption, Demon Eyes, fuse.

Physical and Magical ability improve drastically, and every offensive type of <Psychic Waves> and <Abnormal State> can now be resisted.

Furthermore, the rate of digestion and absorption of magic element is fast, Magic recovery speed also doubles. There's also the possibility that a <title> may be acquired by eating something containing a large amount of magic element.

Any kind of toxin is absorbed by specific intestinal bacteria.

Without doing anything you may be given a good impression to any intellectual creature harboring negative feelings with a darkness attribute circumference the whole area.

You let a contractor hold a sense of awe due to the result of Magic transfer when contracting with a friendly darkness genus person, in the case that the spiritual power of the partner is low at the same time they'll fall under your control, to check if they fall under control, they will suddenly become under control.

All ability values, inside growth revision.

The <Power of True Ancestor> is outrageous.

I now have resistance to Psychic Waves and Abnormal States.

It's the result of the skill fusion, therefore the ability value jumped up.

Also even the domination check.....?

It seems to be possible to be put under control if I give a friendly creature darkness attribute magic.

I can't tell the difference between <Servant> and <Head of Household> but it has a similar feeling?

Repeatedly imagining I look at the ability.

My eyelids become heavy and I sleep.

# CHAPTER 11

## SHISHO

---

I thoroughly enjoy the morning scenery, and walk to the open plaza.

There Achilles-san is swinging a black spear around in the plaza, training. Every time the black spear moves, a faint swishing sound is made.

“-Oh? It’s early.”

“Achilles-san is early too.”

“It’s my daily routine. Recently I go to the 【Training Course】 , like this, it’s practicing the art of the spear before dawn-Humph!”

Achilles-san swings the black spear which is a long metal rod around, repeating the movement of stabbing with the tip.

“Does Shuya also train? There’s a rod and spear there.”

Urged by Achilles-san I look where his eyes pointed. There are several black spears and iron rods propped up.

A spear. I’ll try it.

“Well then, it’s the first time, for me.”

I picked up the leaning black spear. Taking a suitable fighting stance, I thrust, and brandish it—Mimicking Achilles-san’s movement, I move the black spear.

“Ho, amazing. You really are of the vampire lineage; your physical ability isn’t ordinary. The spear is made with heavy tanza steal, yet you’re so “lightly” swinging it around.”

Mm? It’s light.

“This is a heavy metal?”

While I ask a question about my doubt, I brandish the black spear, and thrust several times. My physical ability reinforcement contributes to the fact that it feels light.

“It’s heavy? It’s heavy but this much, it’s stronger than the normal spear. The metal rod and blade are one piece? But, the sharpness isn’t very good.....”

Achilles-san points the spear tip here, and talks.

“Certainly.....”

The tip is sharp but it’s a flat impression.

The tip of the metal was dulled from use.

Normally, the rod is different from the tip of the spear.

I can’t see a part where the blade was joined to the handle.

I move my eyes from the black spear point to the hand grip. That way I light the black spear with one hand and swing it around to the left and right, extending both arms moving the black spear.

“U~mu, that speed is enough, but if it’s that, it’s only stabbing.”

“Something is insufficient?”

“That’s so. First of all, the movement that transfers from the lower back to the spear head, look.”

Achilles-san is deliberately making it easy to understand and demonstrates, showing the movements of the stab slowly.

His waist sinks slightly—the action begins.

At first glance.....

It’s a casual movement, but therein was a certain expertise.

Power flows from the lower back with a twist in the waste to transmit the power from the feet firmly planted on the ground. The flow of power passes through midline of the abdomen, from the shoulder to the arm, the power was surely transmitted to the fingers grasping the spear.

The black spear is “twisted” being struck forward with a swish.

It's definitely entirely different.

The movement of the body I was aware of, was the "twisting" of the spear.

"The 'twist' is important to thrust. It's the basic of the spear school."

"....."Twist" I understand."

This way, Achille-san first performs the movement striking with the spear, and I imitate tracing the movement-

It's repeated over and over again.

Being aware of the "twisting" movement permeating the whole body, I understood that the thrust of the spear changed.

Achilles-san conducted the movement of the spear little by little, but I'm firmly making it my own.

To the extent that I forgot the time, while and concentrated and training, results are immediately produced.

I understood the feeling-

※Pikon※ ※Condition for Spear User Met※

※Pikon※ ※<Thrusting> Skill Acquired※

"Oh, I seem to have become a spear user. I learned the skill <Thrusting>."

To what I said Achilles-san face showed surprise, stopping the movement of the spear midway, he stared at my face.

"-What? In these few hours? In addition, together with a skill? To change one in ten, if there's talent and luck, I heard that you can get the skill and Battle Occupation with slight training, but.....Never, in front of my own eyes....."

It seems to be unusual.

"Is it that unusual?"

"Ah, it's unusual. Shuya's talent is rare, somehow or other, do you have inborn skill?"

"Eh, well....."

It was easy to learn the battle occupation with the permanent skill <Natural Demon Ability>.....

“I see. If it’s that I can understand. Mimicking my movement, carried out autolysis by slight practice.”

“That’s so. Is it the feeling understood by mimicking the sensation?”

“Humu. Splendid.....a class up will also probably come quickly..... Let alone full mastership of the wind spear style, even emperor class may be easily passed.”

Class up to wind spear style?

For now, I’ll ask about the details of class up.

“Class Up? What is that?”

Achilles-san in response to my question, slightly moves his eyebrows, and then began explaining with a feeling that it can’t be helped.

“Did you forget even that? When oneself accomplishes growth by acquiring experience and various abilities the class up, that indicate the battle occupation can change to a new one. The next for spear use will probably be around ‘Spear Dancer’ or ‘Spear Warrior.’ By the way, there are cases where the name of the battle occupations I mentioned may change subtly according to the individual. It’s said if one becomes strong it will change.”

Ho~a, there’s a time when the name of the battle occupation changes because of the individual.

“Having done that, after all there are other ones? Battle Occupations.”

Of course I felt what Achilles-san said, and turning the black spear in hand, he left the butt of the black spear on the surface of the hard stone and answered.

“-You know that? It changes even learning various weapons and magic like the Sword, Axe, Short Sword, Dual Swords. An enormous number of battle occupations are confirmed. One theory is they might exist endlessly. It is said.”

Wow.

“Well, infinite.....”

“That’s right. In addition to magic related jobs there battle occupations with names that change depending on race as well. The names of jobs are different in various ways amongst humans themselves. There are many jobs that I don’t know. This seems to be a blessing from the god of jobs but the details aren’t understood.”

God of Jobs. If I remember correctly his name was Refoto.

“God.....Infinity is profound.”

When I say I really learned the sensation of battle occupation, there should be a relationship, I imagine. It would be part of this world.

“Ah, certainly. It’s also the indicator to feel growth. The way of the world, I receive it without know the benefit of the great gods.”

Gods, when old people such as Achilles-san say it, I can strangely understand it.

“Even so, you learned the <Thrusting> skill, but I’ve heard that to learn a skill talent requires luck. Even if the battle occupation does class up, the people who can’t learn the skill exist. I may acquire the occupation at the same time as Shuya, and I may “suddenly” learn it concerning growth and heredity. Accumulation of experience and teaching the student the ‘significance of the skill is understood for the first time.’ The circumstances are multifarious and it depends on individual differences.”

While hearing what he said, I stare at the tip of the black spear in my hands.

“Indeed. When I learned <Thrusting>, it was a strange sensation. The movement that I practiced even more sublimated and was acquired by my body, the sensation that I remembered from before.....”

Now I see my ability from how I carry the black spear.

“It will be a sensation that Shuya himself doesn’t understand. If you can understand the skill immediately, even if the skill is acquired, it’s not the kind of thing that may be understood. At last I’ve begun to understand the meaning of the skill through special training. There is such a case.”

I see. Unexpectedly.

Surely I myself, even if I acquire the skill, there are times where I don't understand the significance of the skill.

"I see. Well, this <Thrusting>, it's the simple feeling to thrust."

When I say so, Achilles-san's expression becomes stern.

It's a serious look.

"It's surely simple, it's the most basic of the basics of 'One of the Great Spear Techniques.' Such things are said in the world of the spear. Is it profound that 'It starts with <Thrusting> and ends with <Thrusting>'? Well, even I didn't understand the significance at first....."

For example, even if going to the world championship the boxer must first conquer the left jab.....that feeling?

"<Thrusting> in the end.....I remember it happening."

I take in the morning sun while talking about expanding the ability, and an expression as if remembering something floats of Achilles-san's face.

"-D, damn! I forgot to feed the livestock, I was too absorbed in teaching Shuya and was immersed.....we're late for breakfast, but will you help me?"

Feeding. Of course I'll help.

"I'll do it. It's my fault too."

"Then, this way."

Achilles-san goes to the foot of the cliff with the ladder in a hurried state.

A ladder led to the bottom from the foot of the cliff of the steep slope.

I see a little plateau area spread out at the bottom.

"I'll go first."

I'm urged on by Achilles-san.

I follow too, and placing my foot on the ladder I go down.

Before I climbed down to ladder, Mm? It's a door.  
Next to the ladder, the side of the wall, there's an old wooden door.

When Achilles-san gets off the ladder, without taking notice of the door, he goes along the right side of the wall.

However, I'm interested in where the door leads.

Does it lead underground?  
I'm curious, I open it.

I whom is won over by curiosity.

To look inside a little, I pull the door nob.  
I set foot in the entrance.

Cold air penetrates my whole body—I unintentionally tremble with excitement.  
The dark damp underground was filled with cold air.  
The dark brown wood is piled up just before the underground. I can see mushrooms growing on the wood.

Are they being cultivated?  
There was passage that went deeper into the open space.

I'm curious about the interior, but I'll return for now.  
Achilles-san will be waiting too.

When I return back and push the door open I am met with warm air.

After all, the difference in temperature is noticeable.  
While feeling warm in my body as the door was behind me, I looked at the plateau outside once more.

A gentle slope spreads out, flowers growing here and there.  
A lot of sheep seem to inhabit the plateau area.

The air feels delicious.  
A young woman living in the alpiners comes to mind.

“Oi, where did you go? –This way.”

I hear Achilles-san’s voice calling. I go straight to the rock wall where I heard the voice come from.

–Wow.

The place was suddenly a stable pen.

The stables were made using the rock face.

In order to dig a cave, the rock is dug through. Reinforced with wood and building materials similar to mortar on the ceiling, the building was built to be considerably strong.

The entrance of the stable is surrounded by a fence; the inside is divided with a smaller fences.

I’m guided there.

“Eh! Dinosaur.....”

A surprised voice comes out.

This is because there is an animal that resembled a dinosaur in the animal pen.

Resembling a dinosaur.....but, it seems completely different.

The length is three to four meters. The flat head gives the impression of the reptile family.

It’s close to a lizard. The head has two triangular horns growing on the side, its entire body is cylindrical.

However, the eyes are small and pretty.

“Bubo, bubo.”

A cry. It’s a sound coming from the back fold of the nose.

It called while eating feed.

Not only the fodder but things like and meat and potatoes are included.

It seems omnivorous.

“This a dragon? Puhaha. Shuya really doesn’t seem to have any memories.”

Achilles-san laughs while seeing my figure pull back.

“This is Popobum. It’s a demon beast. Its appearance may certainly be similar to a small dragon, but.....isn’t it an important mount in these mountains?”

“Mount. Like a horse?”

“A horse is surely able, but there’s steep slopes here. You can go on a horse, but.....there’s sometimes places where it’s hard for horses to carry things. In that respect Popobumu is a sturdy demon beast. You can look at its feet and understand. Also, it will eat anything you feed it. Well, it like grass growing on the plateau most.”

Surely.....there are strangely six thick-legs.

“Now, I will teach you how to ride these fellows, the movement is like that of a horse, and its speed is faster.”

“Aah.....well, I wonder if I’ll learn it.”

“It will be troublesome if you don’t learn it. Should I help you? It’s necessary to take care of the livestock. This plateau is vast.”

“I understand. I’ll do my best.”

In addition to there being a pig in this stable, a cow, there were also a lot of animals similar to the alpaca.

The animal similar to a pig has abnormally big hind legs, and a small tusk grows from the nose.

When I reached the cow, two utters were strangely formed and accompanied by a head so the amount of milk wasn’t normal.

As for the Alpacas there was one who had all of his hair shaved off and one who had hair left.

It’s a plateau area, I though the animals resembling sheep resided here, instead it’s this guy.

The food is mainly grass fodder, there’s also feed with something like mushrooms mixed in. Looking at the mushrooms put in the feed, I remember the space I found earlier.

Do hey cultivate mushrooms there?

“Achilles-san, this mushroom.”

“Ah, it’s cultivated in the store house. Did you see it?”

Leaving the stable, I’m lead to the store house by Achilles-san.

After all, the store house is where the old wooden door from before was.

They seem to cultivate a large number of the mushroom resembling shiitakes here. Thoroughly, they resembled shiitake mushrooms.

The artificial cultivation of the shiitake I remember should be difficult. Or rather, nowadays successful artificial cultivation is on track.

But, here is a different world.

There will be plenty of possibilities for cultivation methods.

The cave had many rooms that branched off going deeper.

In each side room, wooden barrels, curing meat, dried vegetables, were kept separately stored in wooden boxes.

The humidity is surprisingly different in each room.

Achilles-san gave a difficult explanation.

I return back to the area near the entrance.

While looking at the wood where mushrooms grew, I suddenly asked.

I’d like to see several kinds of mushrooms, how to ascertain poisonous mushrooms, I talk with Achilles-san for a long time.

Then, I heard a voice “Ojii cha～an.”

“Ah, after all you were here.”

“Refaa.”

“Yup. Good morning, it hasn’t come yet. Oka-san, was angry. Oto-san, is hunting. A tree also needs to be cut.”

And, the black cat Rollodinu is under Refaa’s feet.

Meeting my eyes, the black cat Rollo ran over.  
For short, Rollo is good, “dinu” is attached for the feeling.

Rollo lifts her gaze, and appeals to me with round red eyes.

“Mm? What is it?”

“Nyaa～”

When I ask Rollo, she rubs her small head on my foot. Coming and going, the tail is entangled. Satisfied rubbing several times, she gets on my shoulder.

While resting dexterously on my shoulder, the feelers extend and touch my face.

『Uneasy』 『Found you』 『Play』

Ah, such strange feelings were conveyed.  
She seems to have been lonely. Rollo is a cute fellow.

“A～h, Rollo-sama, hogging～. That, I want it too～”

Refaa seems to have watched the exchange between me and Rollo, and said such a thing.

I take another look at Rollodinu sitting on my shoulder,

“You’re so wanted?”

I speak quietly.

Rollo called “Nya” saying something like 『Been Found Nya』, and got down from my shoulder with a supple movement. Walking at a comfortable pace and stopping beside Refaa, turning red eyes to Refaa, feelers come from the scruff of the neck, and the feels brushed Refaa’s cheeks kindly.

Conveying a feeling, a strange look.

“Waa～, Rollo-sama, I want to play.”

“Nn, Nya.”

Achilles-san watches the exchange between Refaa and Rollo curiously. He turns to face me.

“Do you intend to let the Divine Beast-sama go around freely?”

“More freedom, some words me and everybody seem to understand.”

“I see. That explains why.....”

Achilles-san looked at the black cat which was a Divine Beast.

“Besides, it’s said there it the treasure genju’s sake ball of light or the stone of wisdom, with which she can recover her true form.”

“Is that the story I heard yesterday? I think we can’t obtain the power ourselves, but the humans and different races which live in different areas, there may be a person who knows something.”

“When you mention humans, where is there a **【Town】** or **【City】** ?”

“That’s right. There’s that but by becoming an ‘adventurer,’ you can collect information fast.”

Adventurer, after all, there’s such a thing in a city.

“An adventurer. That’s good. It’s also more convenient for looking around the world. ....One day, I should able to become an adventurer too.”

Achilles-san hears my casual mutter, and shows a please look.

“You want to become one, there, there. Let’s return to the top, after slowly eating breakfast, we’ll talk.”

I went up the ladder and returned to house on top of the cliff.

I carry a late breakfast to the entrance with Achilles-san.

Breakfast is leftovers from yesterday and hard bread.

I eat it silently.

Refaa who had returned with us was being taught by Rabbi-san. Sitting down at a desk in the next room she wrote characters on a black board resembling a shiroishi. The stone looked like chalk but I didn’t ask about it.

When I finish the meal, I hear every little thing I have questions about.

“I have a question, but is it okay?”

“What is it?”

“First, how many hours are there in a day?”

Achilles-san raises a single eyebrow, with an expression of whether I had forgotten even such a thing.

“Ha? Did you forget something so commonplace? Generally, one day, has 28 or 30 hours, I don’t know how much exactly. Generally, it’s like that.”

“Is that so. 30 hours.....”

About 30 hours, that explains long time between day and night.

Is the rotation of the habitable zones different from earth? Is the rotation slow?

Or is this planet big, the difference in temperature doesn’t change very much, but.....

From such a thing, I’ve heard the familiar thing.

“Do you know the word Status?”

“What’s that?”

He doesn’t seem to know.

It must be true that other people can’t see my status.

“No, it’s nothing. Then, one own ability values, for example the skill this morning, I learned it, is there something which can check those skills I got?”

When Achilles-san hear what I say, tilting his head, hatena? In that way, with a questioning expression.

“Checking your Skill yourself? Do you mean to say an appraisal skill to feel around the soul of a person?”

After all, there’s such a skill.

It’s slightly different but let’s talk about it.

“Yeah. Would there be such a skill?”

“There is. Not only a specialized skill that appraises an item, but also a person having a skill which can appraise another person, there seem to be people having the skill present in this world. But I haven’t met any.”

“Appraisal, I know a little.....”

There’s a person with an appraisal skill. It’s enviable.

I didn’t see anything like that among the four extra skills.

Satori is a skill which seemed convenient, but it might cause trouble.

“.....From such a thing, there’s a room I haven’t shown Shuya yet. It’s a good time, come. So I’ll tell you about adventurers.”

Achilles-san talking with a proud air goes to the room next to where Refaa and Rabbi-san are and heads to the back room.

Even if I say back room, it has a feeling like a store-room.

Empty barrels are piled up and put in flax sacks along with salt barrels.

It looks like where food is put the ferment, a little smelly.

But, there were stairs leading down to the left.

Achilles-san quickly goes down the stairs.

Bright light was leaking from the basement where I come down the stairs.

It’s very bright.

The real nature of the brightness, wasn’t a lamp but a “furnace.”

The hot light from the furnace to the left of the inside lit up the room. The thing which seems to be a huge ventilation device made with a frame following the chimney is seen in the upper-left corner of the ceiling.

Near the furnace, there was an anvil as well as bellows and smithing tools. A number of metal rods are lined up.

Is that a pedestal for grinding things in the right corner?

It seems like a mortar and appears to be a metal pedestal

As the small brush and pestle are assembled on the pedestal, I think medicinal herbs are ground hard here. A bottle similar to a flask is used for heating it, there are scales and a large pot too.

The large pot, if compared to a game is like alchemy in dragon quest eight.

In the cupboard near the pedestal, there's ground ingredients, a bunch of grass and multicolored flowers and shining stones are piled up. Medicines with strange shades have been put in bottles so the liquid can be displayed.

Is it glass fiber? This is only glass.

Though all the other bottles are ceramics.

Elsewhere, there's seems to be a shogi board.

There are pieces too, is it Achilles-san's game?

"This furnace seems to be a thing made in ancient times by the dwarfs. It has existed since before I was born. It doesn't exist in the village of other Goldiba. At present none may exist anywhere else. Same as the god tower, it's technology that was only inherited."

He explained the shining furnace.

"As for the furnace, does it have a name like god tower?"

"It doesn't. It was probably forgotten with time. Otherwise completely hand-crafted, it's the works of an excellent dwarf individual."

The possibility seems high.

"The tanza steel and iron with similar properties are processed using this furnace."

A furnace, you say that, but though it's bright it isn't hot.

"Heat doesn't leak out, and isn't it amazing technology?"

To my words, Achilles-san, in order to remember begins talking.

"This furnace is surely that. From the story I heard from my father and an old man, the technology of the dwarfs swept over the world in ancient times, the perspective of the world now, it's difficult to talk about. But, eventually it may be very different. When I spent time with the humans.....the story nearly 300 years ago, the world at that time, there were no furnaces identical to this."

After all the technology of this guy is lost?

“It’s a mystery.....”

“Ah, I hear there were many wars and disasters, and even now there is probably war. The lost technology and magic will probably exist in the mountains.”

The dwarf which made this.....

Speaking of dwarfs, an image of a short figure and thick hair, muscular, and, a plump impression.

It’s an image that comes from the famous movies and novels, The Lord of the Rings. As for the figure of Loirr living underground, it was the actual figure of a dwarf.

For now, I’ll ask about it.

“It seem excellent, but what kind of race is the dwarf?”

“When I continued my trip in the past, I lived in a city for a long time where a lot of dwarfs lived, but I mostly lived with humans. Their characteristic is being short. And, strong, tough, and above all having a cheerful personality it’s a strange race that is fun to be with.”

Indeed, Loirr had such a feeling.

“They’re proud of their smithing and mining technology, but Dwarfs have abundant methods and unknown skill which strengthen unique metals. I’m confident to some extent too, but technology I didn’t know served as reference. ....But, this kind of ‘technology to make the furnace,’ or ‘god tower,’ I was told about in the areas I traveled. I didn’t see all of Southern Maheim divided, but.....at that time, there were probably ‘one of the lost technologies,’ I thought so and recognized it.”

I see. After all, lost technology.

I have a feeling it’s a fragment of the story I had heard from Loirr.

The journey.....

“.....was it a long journey?”

“Ah, I traveled about in various ways. I said a little while ago.....the country of the dwarfs once called **【Mine City Tandart】**, I lived there for many years, I went to the

god of swordsmanship head temple. To the east there's the 【Ancient Ruins of Rochemail】 , while there I trained with others in the 'wind spear style.'"

Oh, ancient ruins. A man's romance.

"Are there monsters in the ancient ruins?"

"That's right. The place is the remains of an ancient battleground. A large number of dead monster souls are collected there. Well, on the other hand isn't it a good place for adventurers? Furthermore, there's a legend, it's said that there exists an 'underground kingdom' built by the survivors of the ancient dwarfs, 'a secret underground passage way exists there,' I have heard such a rumor."

An Underground Kingdom.....

Is it the Langur Empire which Loirr spoke of?

Such a question passes through my head, but it's not related to me.

Apart from that, I'm curious about the furnace in front of me said to have been made by the ancient dwarfs.

This, is probably full of lost technology.

How can something so small contain so much heat?

I can see unusual steel like lead surrounding around it and understand that. Maybe the steel uses magic to suppress the heat, or.....

".....The ancient technology of the dwarfs, the furnace is still active?"

"Humu. I occasionally use it even now. As the way it's used isn't different from an ordinary furnace it's easy to use. In addition to weapons and armor displayed here, I also make the horseshoes for Popbumu and farming tools here. It's the skill?"

Achilles-san turns his gaze to the shelf.

"I made pieces such as the chair and table with <Greater Woodworking>. The flowers in the cupboard, the magic crystal stones, and medicinal herb are used in my alchemy. There's also the "initial skill" <Second Alchemy> I've mastered."

It's such a skill name.

There's also a sewing kit like thing.

“Amazing. Can you sew too?”

“I can sew. Rabbi uses the superior sewing skill using the hair of reme, though in my case because I acquired from experience I can sew a little. Even then, repairing the cuirass and gauntlet Shuya had equipped, it’s put there.”

I armor I was equipped with was put on the desk.  
Still, there are production skills as well.

Can I learn it if I do my best.....

“.....Ah, yes. Than you.”

This old man, seems to be able to do anything.

“Sorry, when I finished carrying Shuya, I took off everything other than the necklace.”

“-It’s fine. This equipment.....is something which I picked up underground.”

And, I put on the cuirass he had repaired.

“Ho, however, didn’t you pick up a good thing? the cuirass is made from serpent family scales. The gauntlet is a splendid gem as well. Most of the armor is made of landtide ore. Leather from the zerdotaiga which appears frequently in labyrinths was used for the lining. It’s unfortunate there’s only one, but.”

Mm, I picked it up and profited. Well, scales.  
I don’t know the name of the monster.

“.....the serpent cuirass is made from sea dragons? .....I don’t understand anything.....”

“Oh? The sea dragon is right, but you don’t understand. More importantly, I’ll explain the detailed reasons. I said for a time that I worked with humans, as for I talk about my days as an adventurer.....”

“Achilles-san is an adventurer? Aren’t you an Armed Priest?”

To my question, Achilles-san calmly nodded and answered.

“Now. I wasn’t a priest in the old days. It’s because I had too a perverse nature for a priest and had grown tired of the 【Training Course】 .....besides, in those days the Goldiba clan had another Armed Priest.”

Achilles-san closed his eyes to remember something, then nodded and talked.

“So, Shuya. If you become an adventurer, while you live here for a while, why don’t you learn from me the spear of ‘wind spear style,’ and my ‘unique’ martial arts?”

Martial arts and Wind Spear Style.

He showed me earlier.

If I can become strong, I want to learn.

“Is that separate from magic skills?”

“Umu. In order to obtain the sacred stone liquor for Lohs-pardon me-Rollodinu-sama, it’s for the sake of Shuya. To live with humans in the future, with just the power of Dhampir, might it cause misunderstanding you don’t need?..... Also, I don’t need to protect the Divine Beast-sama statue as a priest anymore. So, I want to be of even a little use to Shuya and the Divine beast Rollodinu-sama.”

Achilles-san is desperate.

“Will I become able to use such wonderful martial arts?”

A little, I hesitate to talk.

“What to say. It’s because I saw your spear handling this morning. Shuya has a talent to handle spear arms. More than that I thought it was ‘fate.’ If it’s wasn’t important, would I not say such a thing? Besides, now that I take an apprentice, I bear the responsibility to train you properly in “martial arts” until you’ve mastered it.”

Achilles-san, it’s a somewhat faithful expression.....

At this chance. I’ll be taken care of in various ways. It’s decided!

Meaning, I’m an apprentice. Achilles-san becomes the master.

“I understand. I’m honored to be able to learn martial arts from someone like you. By all means in the future. Please–”

Lowering my head, as best as I can, I do a polite bow.  
Master, It's Shifu in Chinese. I remember kung fu movies.

I place both arms before my chest, putting one fist in the opposite palm, and gesture lowering my head.

This, I yearned for it a little.

".....Is that so, Humu. It's good, good."

Raising my head, I look at master.....

Shisho for some reason, has tears collecting in his eyes. *(TN: Shisho means master, as in a teacher type master. I'm going to leave this untranslated because I like how it sounds.)*

.....Is that so.

Achilles-shiso is an Armed Priest of Goldiba, from generation to generation, continuously protecting the Divine Beast statue.

For a certain "faith".....

I think there was something coming to his mind, I guess it on my own.

"Achilles-san.....I will call you shiso from now on."

When Shiso is called so, he is surprised.

"I, is that so?"

"Eeh, I'll have you teach me various things from now on. Achilles-san is a Shiso. I'll be in your care, Shiso."

Achilles-shiso watches at me.

"Yesterday, you said you would also like the learn magic skills. -It will probably be good."

Shisho nods having understood. Somewhat happy looking.

Magic skills. I want to use them.

".....Magic skills, of yesterday."

Well, that psychokinesis, aura, thought, force-like magic.  
Unbelievable, I'm excited.

"That's right. Assuming I'll teach, you.....of course even magic to mana rather than magi arts, what do you know so far?"

"Yes. Maryoku, Maho, and Moji are completely....."

Achilles-san looks like a Shisho, crossing his arms lightly.

"First, we have to deal with your leaking Maryoku. We'll start from the basics. It can be expected that acquiring Moji will take several months no matter how talented. From there, it may even take a life time?" *(TN: I think Maryoku could be translated as mana but it's confusing if I try to give it a meaning that might not hold up so I'm leaving it like this.)*

"Life time....."

Achilles-san exhibits the dignity of a Shisho, until now he's made very few facial expressions.

"Do you understand?"

Shisho creases the middle of his forehead and his eyes become sharp.  
Strength is put into the end of his words.

"Yes!"

I have a fired up feeling too.

"Your spirit is good! We'll start right away. First is the confirmation of Maryoku. Then with legs crossed in a comfortable position. Relax."

Being told to, I sit on the floor, and sit lightly cross-legged.

"Close your eyes, breath deep. A calm mind, sink down inside your body....."

Can I relax?

"....."

I breathe out gently.

As I was told, I try to relax.

Taking out alpha waves from the brain, closing my eyes, I concentrate.

I practice zen, absorbed in meditation.

“Stare at the physical center.....concentrate on it. Foundation of the mind–direct your eyes to the deep place of the heart ‘folds of the heart.’ The should be ‘something.’”

So that Shisho doesn’t disturb my concentration, he speaks in a quiet tender tone. As if to hypnotize me, he talked.

The “fold of the heart.”

.....

While taking a deep breath, the feel the fold of the heart, I’m aware of my abdomen.

Concentrate. Maryoku in the heart–

Mm? Now, something, suddenly overflowing.

Innermost depths of my heart, at the bottom of my abdomen–

It’s different from the sea. The surface of the water spreads out vigorously.

A strange sensation, I leak a small “.....oh.”

“–Did you grasp something? That is Shuya. It is your maryoku source. This time, the “sensation” that comes is often one’s attribute–”

When I hear Shisho’s words, I remembered surprise and impatience and a change happens inside the consciousness.

This.....is it maryoku?

That, on the surface of the water, I turn a stronger consciousness.

As soon as I turned to the consciousness, a drop of water falls on the surface of the water–I understood that a ripple spread across the surface of the water.

With a sense of letting the ripple spread across the water's surface, power is put between in the middle of my forehead, I run after the sensation spreading out inside the abdomen.

And, the feeling of the water's surface is pulled up–

“Oh.....This is Maryoku! That means, my attribute is water?”

.....It's water. Did my memories from when I was a kid allow me to do so?

“Even if, the sensation is amazing–”

“Humu.....Water.”

Achilles-shisho nods, and mutters calmly.

On one hand, I'm excited.

The feeling of another organ in my body.....

This would be natural in this world, but it's exciting.....

Coming to my senses excitement naturally shows on my smiling face.

# CHAPTER 12

## WITH GOLDIBA, FIRST HUNT

---

*For reference: Maho → Magic, Maryoku → Mana, and Moji stays moji but will be given an explanation.*

---

Shisho raises one eyebrow while crossing his arms to watch me, his mouth breaks open in a smile.

“You said water with a happy face, so is that what you felt?”

“Yes. It was an image of water.”

When Achilles-shisho hears this he nods slightly.

“Water. At first it is so. Forgetting about the memory loss, I’ll speak about the basics. The main attributes are, fire, water, wind, earth, thunder, and neutral. These six exist. To reach the 6 high rank attributes “darkness” and “light” are the two other attributes. Darkness is vulnerable to light but is strong against the other attributes. Light is destroyed by excessive darkness and doesn’t have much to do with the other attributes. And then, the final special one is ‘Space-time attribute.’”

Basic attributes.

It’s a common development, it’s important when using magic.

I drive it firmly into my head.

“The six basic attributes, the higher ranks are the two ‘darkness’ and ‘light’ attributes. Finally, is the space-time attribute.....”

After all the space-time attribute is special. Based on the name.

“That’s right. Good. Grasp it with this.”

Shisho produces something like a glass stone.

I accept it, and grasped the stone as he said.

“That is called a magic measuring inspection stone. This fellow can identify your attribute. As there are other methods to easily know the attribute I taught it. It’s to touch a magic book. If mana is felt by a magic book, the person who touched will know what maho attribute they have.”

While listening to Shisho’s words for several seconds, I grasped the given stone.

“Like this?”

Saying so, when I open my palm the glass stone is colored with white, black, blue, and ashy silver light in order.

“Light, darkness, water, neutral, four of the space-time. When the neutral attribute is added to this, it’s five attributes in total. Darkness usually disagrees with light you should only be able to have one, but.....in addition to that ashy silver ‘space-time attribute,’ it’s very rare. After all.....Shuya really is a special type of vampire.”

Unique, that’s right. It’s a new race.

Having light and darkness, on top of that, it comes with a space-time attribute.

How many attributes does a normal person have?

“How many attributes does the average person have?”

“Saying normally, it varies with us Goldiba. The favored person with light and all attributes aside darkness, a person has only one or two attributes. Humans and other races will be like that too. Attributes are generally inherited from the parents.”

The basics vary, but more or less that’s a regular existence.

“It’s going to be varied. Well, with contradicting attributes.....”

“That’s right. I’ve lived for a long time, but.....people possessing both light and dark at the same time, I have never seen it, and I have not heard of it. Though the space-time attribute has been seen on occasion.”

He hasn't seen it.....

Well, I get it.

I'm not human but a new race, Rusivault.

However, I must think about my plans for the future if I got to a big city or town.

"That's certainly so....."

Sighing, I answer seriously, depressed.

"Not so much pessimism, you should learn it impressively. As for the darkness and light magic it's up to the person who handles it. If you hate standing out, you should decide when and where you use it. Besides, Shuya hasn't learned Maho yet."

Shisho smiles gently, and claps my shoulder to cheer me up.

"That's so. What kind of magic is darkness and light?"

".....Magic of the darkness attribute is mainly used by Mazoku. Humans who live as assassins in the shadow, people believing in the darkness god Volgraf and heretic religions are of primary concern. There are many clergymen of the church worshipping the light god Ilodis that heal using light attribute magic, an important figure who belongs to the church, a knight is important. The light attribute is sacred. The darkness attribute is evil. It's called religion."

A holy church.....religious keywords.

"The person generally called magic user--"

Then I received an explanation about magic that take a long time.

Magic user, to start with people aiming at the magician system learn from a superior magician, or gradually reading a magic book, that method of learning maho is common, a child with talent aims for the Maho Academy to learn and can be found in every adventurer city. There seems to be a school at the pinnacle where geniuses gather at inside the tower city, Senapa and the city of arts and sciences, Ernst.

Next the conversation moved on from the basics and changed to more complex matters concerning Battle Occupations.

Mana or spiritual strength is necessary for magic.

I learn magic as I grow, from using magic Battle Occupation changes into various madoushis.

If the battle occupation of the magic job evolves, it's possible to acquire special maho as a skill, basics can be read in a maho book, so I should to be able to learn maho.

The combination of magic and warrior battle occupations are endless.

As he had explained this part about occupation a little before, I got it right away. Anyway, a lot of battle occupations exist.

I received a simple explanation about the magic language and maho crests.

The magic language seems to be maho which works after reciting an aria praising the spirits or god.

Lower and higher rank magic exists.

Magic circles is magic which fires off maho after the characters are read, generally it seems to be called "high-ranking Maho" or "free Maho." An aria isn't necessary but it seems to take time to build a Maho formation.

On the other hand, I learned there's an item which makes it easy to use spoken magic circle maho though not life maho.

It seems a piece of paper called a scroll which can mainly be bought in magic tool shops. If the mana attribute magic is used, by using the scroll, maho is invoked.

"-And, I feel like I explained it fast, but did you get it?"

"Yes. Somehow."

"There aren't many detailed magic books here.....the knowledge I know is from 300 years ago."

Knowledge from 300 years ago.

I wonder if the magic skills evolved over 300 years.

Shifts and changes are the way of the world.

There's also a word. It may have changed.

"Even like this, I intend to only talk about what I know."

"Just now, I understood a lot."

"Humu, But, mana is still the source of moji, I have to put and say it."

With timing, Shisho's eyes became sharp, and begins to explain while gesturing.

"As I said before, if magic is used then mana is consumed. Is this obvious? When maryoku happens to run out you become tired, the body becomes listless, furthermore when you use up your maryoku, maryoku starvation happens. If it becomes extreme, you may pass out, it may even result in death. And, to restore the lost maryoku the basic necessity is to lay down and rest. Although some fast people recover quickly without sleeping.....well, there are a lot of special exceptions, for now I'll omit that. There are other recovery means as well such a skill, with enough money, if there's knowledge of alchemy, special recovery potions can be drank."

The management of mana is important. Supposing a value of my spirit is maximum MP, I wonder how much maryoku must be used to run out of MP.

It's not displayed as a numerical value in status and.....

".....Mana starvation, I understand it's important, but if I use more magic in a dangerous area, or, for example, what if I want to understand the approximate amount?"

"I see. The time to know will come soon. Should I say."

When will the time to know come.....

I guess it will be a sensible thing.

“Let’s keep talking. The next is the main point of mana use in moji. This doesn’t apply only to a magic user, it’s the basis of all maryoku battle occupations and basic foundation.”

Foundation. Mana is important.

“Mana use.....”

“That’s right. It has to be learned to acquire rare battle occupations. The three are ‘Guidance Moji,’ ‘Fighting Moji’ and ‘Fairy Moji.’”

While speaking Shisho raises one finger at a time, and holds up three fingers.

“These three skills are Moji. A first, it seems different from magic, but it uses mana the same as maho. However, these Moji can never be learned with the magic book, of course, it’s not taught at the Maho Academy either. There will be some who learn it inside, but at most it will only be Fighting Moji.”

I received a detailed explanation about moji.

“Guidance Moji releases the mana inside the body outward, the art of fighting.”

“Fighting Moji accumulates mana in the body, an art to strengthen the body.”

“Fairy Moji discharges internal mana out, aligning with the natural world, the art is used this way.”

When these three are put together the battle occupation called “Moji User” is acquired.

And, the practical use of mana seems very important.

“And, I said a condition is needed, but were you able to understand to some extent?”

“Yes. I somehow got the image.”

When Achilles-shisho hears this for a moment, his eyebrows twitched.

“Image.....to tell the truth, isn’t that the most important thing?”

Confident in the image. I’m a delusion lover. *(TL: He means sexual fantasies.)*

“Yes.”

“The explanation is to here. Let’s start from the basics right away. First confirm you mana. Next pull from the maryoku, gather the maryoku in a portion of the body. Finally let the mana which you collected disperse, and again repeat the action of gathering the maryoku. First, carefully from this foundation, you should manage.”

Repetition.

But, there was a desire for such training, and I’m enjoying it.

“Okay. I’ll try.”

Mana. Don’t be nervous.

“This much is good for today. Before night, you may come to have the hang of this art. However, is everyday accumulation important for using mana?”

Slow but steady wins the race, huh?

“Besides before long we’ll raise your physical ability in earnest using the 【Training Course,】 spear martial arts, and I’m going to train you to acquire the basics of wind spear style. During free time practicing the feeling of mana manipulation should always kept in mind.”

“Yes.”

When Achilles-shisho is satisfied with my answer, I climbed up the stairs and left the smithing room.

Sometimes, I’m curious about the 【Training Course】 that comes up in conversations.

Well, let’s acquire a sense of mana now.....

I begin zen meditation.

Closing my eyes, I try to restore the sensation from a little while ago.

I feel my mana.

Water is the original attribute of myself, so I was able to grasp it immediately.

The reason dates back before transmigrating.

During my childhood, the car I took with my parents was involved in a sudden landslide and every car fell into the river.

My parents died in the accident.

I had a serious injury but my body being small, I was saved by chance.

As a result of the persistent trauma I was scared of water, I came to have fear towards a bath. But, I was adopted by my grandfather who forced me to go to swimming class. For a while, in the process of going to and from the swimming class in despite of being a waterphobe I came to love water, even though I was a child it was a strange feeling.

In this way, because I cultivate (experience about water) by swimming, so my attribute being water is strangely acceptable.

The attributes other than water were at the time of transmigration with the choice of race and skills, I understand it with the attribute I acquired. Because I chose Dhampir the darkness attribute was acquired. Then from the Extra Skill "Crest of Light" I got light attribute.

With that I was the new race "Lucivault."

Now the race evolved to "Rusivault."

I think I'm completely human visually, but the race seems to be different.

I didn't only notice, even so things could be somewhat different.....

Well, with this, I'm okay.

I am me. I think, therefore I am.

Aside from that, only the space-time attribute may be special.

It wasn't decided by my race or my heart, it seems to be an attribute acquired because I passed to another world and.....

Well, I need to concentrate on mana.

Focus, focus.

Immediately—I am able to sense mana.

This inner heart is the cornerstone of mana, I turn my consciousness there.

The inner heart I move the mana like a water film at the bottom of my abdomen, I lift it.

The mana I pulled up permeates my finger, I increase my concentration. The sense of the width of the water film gradually through the depths of my heart was felt.

This is the cornerstone of mana.

A small ripple on the body of the mana cornerstone, I pull it through my chest attract it to my finger.

I succeeded in collecting dense mana on my fingertip.

When I let the mana I collected on my fingertip disperse, again I repeat the action of drawing up from my abdomen and collecting the maryoku in my fingertip before dispersing it.

Again, I feel for the source of the mana, and I repeat the same action moving the maryoku through my chest to my finger tip.

※Pikon※ ※ Skill※ Acquired

Oh, I learned it. Meditation skill.....

Using mana many times, is it because I was aware of recovering it that it was meditation?

In this way, it repeats itself over and over.

“Shuya onii-chan, Dinner tiiime”

I hear Refaa calling for me. Before I noticed, it seems to have already become night.

“Nya.”

Rollo calls.

Without noticing, she seems to have slept on my knee.

Her ear moved with a \*piku\* and reacted to the voice of Refaa. After turning a small face to Refaa, she turns her red eyes to me.

Surely the feeling of Rollo was to say 『Shall we go eat? 』

“I understand. Let’s go now.”

When I come to the living room with Refaa and the black cat, all the members are sitting in their chairs and waiting.

“Did you seem to be able to get the sense?”

Shisho asks.

“Yeah. Somehow, I’m sorry for keeping you waiting.”

“It’s fine, fine, well, sit down, eat.”

“Okay.”

When I sit in the seat, Achilles-shisho reported it to everybody.

“From tonight on for a while, Shuya becomes my official apprentice.”

I lowered my head immediately. With “Thank you in advance.”

Raguren-san has a worried face, when he understood what the old man said. Refaa’s expression becomes soft and rejoices.

“Wa, Shuya Onii-chan, will be here for a long time～?”

Refaa misunderstands it, I remained silent.

Rabbi-san,

“Huhu, new family. I’m glad that taking care of the livestock will become easier.”

And, sending me a gaze with a smile put together with expectations gently.

In this way, as the apprentice of Achilles-shisho, I will officially be a freeloader at the Goldiba house.

Night of that day.

While lying in bed, I mutter “Status” and the screen is displayed.

Name: Shuya Kagari

Age: 20

Title: Divine Beast Contractor

Race: Rusivault

Battle Occupation: Spear User : Chain User

Strength 6.2 – Agility 8.0 – Stamina 6.0 – Mana 9.1 – Dexterity 6.1 – Spirit 2.5 – Luck 4.0

Current Condition: Healthy

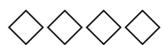
Spear User was added to Battle Occupation. The ability values rose slightly too.

It isn’t an RPG, I’m happy that growth can be realized.

It’s thanks to Achilles-shisho and the Goldiba family.

After this I’ll be steadily learn martial arts and becoming stronger.

I promise to grow fast in my heart, and fall asleep.



Like yesterday, I wake up before the break of dawn.

I move to the water jar in the shed.

I shove both hands into the surface of the water and putting my palms together to make a bowl I scoop up the water and wash my face. I grab the twig from the shelf feeling refreshed after washing myself with water.

The twig looks like a calligraphy brush. There's the possibility that someone used it before me. For the time being, after moving the twig to the pail and washing it roughly, with the twig I brush my teeth.

I wonder if Shisho is also up. And, while wondering I go ahead through the field to the open area glancing sideways. After all, Shisho was waiting there. Standing with two spears.

"Good morning. I was waiting. Here."

Achilles-shisho throws the spear with the tip attached here.

"Tsu....."

It's abrupt. I catch the spear.

"It's done nimbly, from the first wind spear style stand, 'flame type.'"

Achilles-shisho sets the center of his gravity low, and thrusts out the black spear.

Thrust, thrust, thrust.

After three stabs, quickly the black spear is pulled back before the chest while holding the black spear diagonally.

Like that half of the body moves back the right stepping back diagonally.

If I think he stepped back, twisting his waist to return the half of his body back to the original position, the right foot is pushed back quickly.

At the same time, extending the butt end of the spear ahead.

This time he reverses the left half of his body and steps back holding the spear diagonally.

The reverse movement from before is repeated.

One movement set.

Seeming the end of the first movement, by jumping on the spot a sweeping blow was delivered to the ground.

Strong.....

“Today is this form.”

“It’s a form?”

“That’s right. When the form is compared to actual fighting, it’s only a childish dance. But, it’s just right to learn the basics of the spear.”

Mimicking I repeat the same thing.

After a short while, I, got the sense of wind spear style “Flame Form.”

And, suddenly, I decided to try asking the question I had.

“Shisho, it’s called Wind Spear Style, but are the other schools like that?”

“There are. The main spear technique schools are divided into three schools, ‘Wind Spear Style,’ the power school ‘Strong Spear Style,’ and the traditional school ‘King Spear Style.’”

Three schools.

“These are classes which generally express strength. Elementary, Intermediate, Advanced, and Master. Furthermore, the upper spear class, King Spear class, and God Spear Class. Three high ranks. Similarly, with the sword there are three schools of technique, the Flying Sword School, the school of absolute strength Absolute Sword Style, and the traditional school King Sword Style. The order of class is the same as with the spear. By the way, I’m a God Spear of the Wind Spear Style, as for sword I’m up to King Sword of the Flying Sword Style.”

Hiya, god class. Moreover, even sword styles.

“It’s the highest class. As expected—”

While praising Shisho, I flawlessly trace the movement.

“It’s so, but even if I saw God spear class of Wind Spear Style, my spear is sword technique, Moji, increasing skills, it’s almost my own original style.”

Original, I want it.

“So, is this art of spear fighting called Achilles Style?”

“No, it’s good as Wind Spear Style.”

It’s influenced by Wind Spear Style.

“Some reason?”

“In the old days I spent time and learned Wind Spear Style and Flying Sword Style at the “God of Combat Temple” in 【Mine City Tandart】 , I repeatedly devoted myself. And, at that time I was challenged to a match against a god spear called ‘God Spear Akyurei.’ So with a good heart I accepted and participated in the match. When I won, I was told by Ashurei to introduce myself as a God Spear of Wind Spear Style in the future. I declined at first, but being followed persistently, there was no helping it, so I was made to promise to introduce myself as Wind Spear Style. ....since then, I introduce myself with Wind Spear Style.”

It’s amazing to win against a God Spear, but that partner is a little unpleasant.

If there’s an opportunity to go to Tandart city, it may be interesting to drop in. There may never be such an opportunity.

“.....I see.”

“However, it’s premature. Already you seem to have mastered ‘Flame Style.’ Well, next—how about this movement?”

While saying so Achilles-shisho wears a little smile on his face, and in the morning fog, energetically dances into the sky.

If I think he jumped suddenly, the spear head is thrown against the ground.

Using the recoil of the flung black spear, when the black spear floated in the air, the black spear is caught under hand and grabbed.

So it suddenly turned into a comfortable movement.

Turning the black spear in a complete circle, the black spear is shifted to the right hand. The right arm and upper body is stretched out to grasp it, locking to body for a long time.

This, is it some kind of “Form?”

The movement of the body is stopped in a yoga-like pose for a while.

In the action, the spear and the body seem to become one, making the body look even longer.

And, Shisho suddenly repeats the jump flying in the sky.

From stillness to motion. Flourishing the black spear in order to disperse the morning fog, the tip is rotated dizzily.

Many drops of water stick to the black tip.

Splashing the water, the force disperses the air.

A short time later, around Shisho the fog was gone.

–I realize he has tremendous ability.

I try following the movement too, but for the movement which lets your body rotate once in the middle, I trip.

“–Oops, sorry, as expected it was too high-level.”

I failed.

“Yeah. I mimicked it desperately, but, well, as I follow the body to master it, it’s really interesting.”

“Umu. It’s a talent to be able to enjoy anything. Well, it’s time soon. Will you enjoy looking after the livestock?”

When Shisho leans on his black spear and smiles displaying his white teeth in spite of talking, I turn to the foot of the cliff with the barn. While walking I talked from behind Shisho.

“.....Do you enjoy it?”

“Ah, I can't enjoy changing the straw very much, but aren't there pleasant things? One day is Lunga, another day, the eating condition of the feed changes. The meat quality or milk coming out changes too, and the taste also changes.”

Lunga is cute. The taste changes to feel a little awkward.

“It's a thing where I enjoy everything. Daily life is study.”

Shisho started caring for the livestock as usual with me who had gotten down from the latter.

I carry the old stray in Popobumu's bed, and exchange it with brand new dry straw after cleaning. In addition, I make the feed for the Lunga cow and other livestock, to get on with feeding.

I go up the latter after caring for the livestock.

Oh, it smells good.

An appetizing smell is drifting from the kitchen when I return to the house.

Refaa and Raguren-san rose with sleepy eyes, tempted by the smell.

“Ma, ma, Refaa, wash your face. Raguren you get up properly too! It's breakfast.”

Rabbi-san is lively, shouting from the kitchen.

Refaa and Raguren went to wash their faces with movements that made them look just like parent and child.

“It's fish today.”

Shisho says near Rabbi-san in a quiet voice.

“That’s right. It’s because it isn’t only mushrooms.”

“Mamurmmm.”

In response to Shisho’s words, Rabbi-san looked a little offended, and puffed out her cheeks.

Like that everyone gathers in the living room, while I eat a river fish similar to a sweet fish in a harmonious atmosphere, Shisho opens his mouth.

“Shuya. Today I’ll guide you to the 【Training Course】 , therefore I intended to start training, but it’s cancelled. Instead you’ll be doing “Hunting and Portage.”

“Okay. I understand.”

In Raguren’s slow tone, he adds something.

“There’s wood I want to carry from a tree I felled in the forest. There’s a risk that an animal or a monster may jump out then. So, it’s to serve as guards.”

Guards.....

“It’s fine, but is something to guard against?”

When Achilles-shisho hears my slightly frightened words, he shows a triumphant expression and smiles.....

“Come out. Around here it’s an ash fang wolf Est Wolff, the large butterfly Blake Bee, Goblin, Orc.....and above all the most difficult is the red fruit bear Degozabear. The darkness insect Darke Beetle is dangerous too. ....after that the huge dragon is indeed dangerous. Escape immediately if you meet it.”

It’s a rare tone from Shisho, fear was shown.

Eeh. It’s a huge dragon.....

“.....Eeeh, Shisho, a dragon.”

“Ahaha, old man. Are you bullying Shuya? Degozabears certainly are troublesome and appear around here. But, I don’t know about small dragons, such a big dragon

appearing, but I suppose.....they appear frequently in places with higher elevation, like the far-off crater in the northeastern mountain range, 【Mt. Bardok】 in the distant south, also around 【Pernette Prarie】 to the war west.”

Raguren-san talked about it happily.

“.....Is that so?”

Achilles-shisho can also be mean.

Enjoying watching my reaction like a mischievous boy.

“It’s so, but.....but? There’s absolutely nothing. Preparations are necessary.”

“.....and Degozabear?”

To my question, Shisho’s smile reverses itself, ad his eyes turn stern.

“It’s the red fruit of Degoza, it’s a warlike bear that loves sweet fruits Another name, is the bear of fresh blood. As for the bear, yes its moth bright red.”

Shisho points at his mouth, imitating the bear, talking while showing his teeth. Raguren-san, going along with Shisho, joined the conversation with stern eyes.

“But it’s also carnivorous. You could also say omnivorous. On average to body is three to four meters, the claws and fangs are strong. It may be said it’s the most powerful enemy in this area. In addition to the fact that it’s easy to encounter, the smell is tight.....hey, is it displayed right up there? The body has that kind of large build.”

Certainly, the skull and paws are displayed on the wall.

The claws and fangs look strong.

“I’ll remember.”

“That is so. Hunting isn’t only that you know? As there are a lot of common deer and animal like rabbits it should be easy. Moreover, isn’t blood necessary for Shuya?”

“Ah, that’s right.”

I was so. If there's no blood sucking for seven days then my abilities fall, if it's for 20 days mummification gradually begins.....

"Don't worry, I'm sorry. However, even if there's no blood yet it shouldn't be a concern."

"Really? Well, hunting should come after guarding."

"Yeah."

"Then, gather in front of the latter."

Everybody who had finished the meal leaves to prepare.

I return to the hut, and arranged preparations as well with black spear in hand.

I walk to latter at the bottom of the cliff, after leaving the hut-

Rollodinu rode on my shoulder.

"Are you coming too?" "Nya nya!"

The end of the word is strengthened in some respects.

I seemed like a 『Let's go nya!』 to me.

As I'm unlikely to get her to leave, I move the black cat carried on my shoulder.

When I explained the black cat on my shoulder, Raguren-san and Shisho approved of it immediately.

Raguren-san said, I can fight with the Divine Beast-sama! Like that.

However, Shisho, I want you to see my skill.....ah, my cheeks begin blushing when I start to say that.

I who brought the black cat there, observed the condition of the two people going down the latter with subtle expression.

Raguren-san has his big red axe.

The armor he's wearing is a cuirass type, the brown leather on the chest seamed together with gold thread. A bristle stuck out from the edge of the red leather grieves on his shins.

Achilles-shisho has the usual black spear.

Four stilettos are placed around his waist.

On the normally worn leather clothes, clothes worn that I am seeing for the first time.

A black hooded leather jacket.

There's a dagger in the lining of the jacket, I caught glimpses of a large number of knives put stored there.

Which reminds me, we'll probably be riding Popobumu

Though I think I can carry the baggage. I asked my question after I got off the bottom of the ladder.

"Will we be going down on Popobumu?"

"Mm, it's not necessary because we don't plan to carry so much wood. Also, it takes too much time going around."

"It's easier to fly in this cliff? It's because Popobumu isn't a dragon ~"

And, Achilles-san's laughed and answered.

"Certainly....."

I get off the ladder and move from cliff to cliff while continuing such a conversation.

Eventually, we arrive at a place where the forest grows thick.

"It's close from here."

Raguren-san walks in order to guide us into the forest a little, and stops at a place where the trees grow thick.

Rollodinu gets down from my shoulder, and walks together while restlessly moving her head, exploring the forest.

A mark is cut into many of the trees.

“It’s this big tree. I marked it before. Well then, let’s do it.”

Raguren-san like a destroyer, utilizing his muscles, powerfully swung the edge of his axe against the tree.

The blade of the broadaxe powerfully cuts into the big tree, a loud sound echoed around.

The birds in the forest, surprised by the sound, fly off at once.

It’s spectacular, I become a little anxious. I hear the sound of animals from the surrounding forest.....it becomes noisy.

Raguren-san begins heartily swinging his broadaxe into the tree, chopping it grandly. Something about the blows being strong, enough to say blow three times with only two other words.

As the big tree is chopped in no time, is this a ? I stared unintentionally.

“-It’s falling. Be careful of the crash and monsters.”

When Raguren-san tell me to be cautious, the thick big tree falls.

With a thud, the big tree falls down and shakes the ground.

The surrounding forest stirs. From the thicket of the forest where the tree fell, something like a rabbit and raccoons, animals all jumped out at once.

“Come on, it’s work.”

Achilles-shisho throws a knife.

And, the short swords placed at his waist, already floated in the air with a \*hyun\* sound, and attacked the game.

Even if you tell me to do something there's nothing I can do.

Four rabbits and one raccoon, they were hunted in the blink of an eye by the knife and short swords.

What was surprised by more than the quick work of Shisho, was Rollodinu's weapon.

Lengthening the feelers growing from around her neck, they extended to the game like living things.

From the edge of the feelers looking like sharp knives white protrusions popped out.

The appearance of the white protrusion is "Claw Bones Swords." They seem to be very sharp.

A feeler with a bone sword collides with the stomach of a rabbit. The feeler's bone sword penetrated the stomach of the rabbit, and the bone sword came out of its back. Wet with blood, the protrusion make \*nyururi\* sound when it separates from the rabbit, it's retracted into the feeler. Thinking there was a bone sword contained in the feeler, the feelers grow, and an elegant bones sword came out of the tip.

The point of the bone sword catches the next game.

Certainly, a feeler bone sword. Incredible, the feeler is fast like a whip.

"Rollodinu's feelers aren't only paws."

Without being too surprised, Achilles-shisho nods at my words with an impressed look.

"It looks that way. As expected of Divine Beast-sama. Let's dismantle these immediately."

I'm told in a calm matter-of-fact tone.

Shisho uses a knife, and lets the blood out of his prey. The skin is quickly removed from the meat of the animal.

"You do it too, Shuya."

And, passing the knife, I copy Shisho and remove the skin.....as I'm unable to do it well, when I strip it off, I take opportunity to drink the rabbit's blood.

-Delicious.

Incidentally, I see Rollodinu to the side, licking and tasting the blood of the rabbit she killed.

"Tasting the blood."

"-Shuya, sorry.....as much as possible please don't show that figure to Refaa....."

Shisho isn't like that, but the one who seems to dislike the image of me sucking blood is Raguren-san.

It's a slight expression of disgust. Is it impossible for someone physiologically?

"I understand, Raguren-san. Without making such a hateful expression, don't attack people."

"I'm sorry, because I'm seeing it for the first time....."

"Nya Nyaaa!"

Rollo says some to Raguren-san too.....

Certainly, being.....no, it may be caused by the appearance of me sucking blood.

I seem to feel fear from Raguren-san's look.

"Oi, Raguren, Shuya get ready, it seems to have been provoked by the smell of blood. Something is coming."

Achilles-shisho seems to be able to sense a monster.

Immediately, I.

Activate .

"Four of them, no, more than seven, even more?"

I tell Shisho.

It's the same. More. I sense a big one in the back.

It the strong smell of the beast.

Ahead of Shisho's line of sight, a group of grey wolves appear from the forest.

The wolves, excited by the smell of blood, growl and attack all at once.

Calmly I keep my center of gravity low, and grasp my black spear. I receive a wolf and kill it.

I learned it the other day, I reveal it.

Kitakita, the next wolf comes from the front.

Here it is—!

The wolf collides with the tip of the black spear and I'm aware of the twist.

The black tip pierces the bottom of the wolf's neck.

A dull sound was transmitted to me along with the weight of the wolf.

Incredible power.

“Shuya, they're still coming.”

“-Okay!”

There seems to be no time to be impressed by the power of the skill.

The wolf which the spearhead is lodged in, shaking the black spear, I throw the wolf away.

It's two this time.

A wolf appears from the right and left.

Without hesitating, I hold up my left hand.

Aimed at the wolf—I extend .

As planned, the chain goes straight to the wolf.

Without the wolf on the left dodging the chain, the chain hits directly—

While leaving the extended chain stuck, I turn to the right.

The chain drags the pierced wolf but I ignore it.

The remaining wolf, takes aim at me and runs while making a sound, I drew close in order to meet. Although it is running, I watch the approaching wolf, waiting for it to come into range of my spear.

Inviting the wolf's attack, I slow down.

Good, the wolf came to my invitation.

When the wolf entered the range of my spear, promptly, I activate it. In order to pull in my right hand grasping the spear I lower my center of gravity, and foot, back—while aware of the “twist” I convey power to the tip of the black spear, and plunge the black spear into the skull of the wolf.

I decided to with all my power.

After all, the power of thrust is amazing—

I realize the skill's greatness.

While the blade of the black spear didn't seem too sharp, the wolf's head had a hole like it had been drilled through by a sharp drill.

The image of the destroyed skull is shocking.

And, looking around—

As the wolves seemed to have attacked everybody, three wolf corpses were in front of Shisho, and two other wolf corpses were rolled in front of Raguren.

“Nuah!?”

The moment I see Rollo, I made such a strange sound.

The body of Rollodinu had grown one size.

With a black velvet figure, much like a slim cheetah.

Like that, two wolf corpses lay in front of Rollo.

As for the two Goldiba, they looked just as surprised.

“Divine Beast-sama grew a little?”

“As expected of Divine Beast-sama. She’s become big as a result of hunting game.”

As she’s the object of their faith, the two of them accepted it immediately.

I was surprised by it, but.....

“O- one more is still coming!”

Achilles-shisho urges me to be quiet with a loud voice. Everyone, hastily readies their weapon again.

Then, an especially big ash fang wolf suddenly appears from the brush.

After all, it’s the guy who was further back.

According the smell from

Its atmosphere is slightly different from the others.

The large ash fanged wolf stands still, fixing its black eyes on everyone it doesn’t move.

“Oh.....”

Something like that, I feel the dignity of a large Siberian husky.

“Greatest Large Fang Wolf”

“.....Be careful.”

“Nya.”

Even if Achilles-shisho says the body of the Greatest Large Fang Wolf is big, I don't move an inch.

The eyes of the Greatest Large Fang Wolf, stare at where the black cat Rollo called.

Rollo is silent, back and forth, walking full of charm swaying her long tail back and forth, to the Greatest Large Fang Wolf, she carelessly drew closer.

“Divine Beast-sama.”

Raguren-san raises a voice in surprise.

“NYAAAAA”

Rollodinu raises a voice similar to the howling of a cat.

She appears to be speaking to the large fang wolf.

Rollo raises her face, and directs a triumphant look at the Greatest large fang wolf.

I don't hear the wolf howling, is it all right?

The form has grown big too.....

Is a conversation established.....

“Divine Beast-sama?”

Achilles-shisho is worried, and says so.

The fang wolf raises its face a way very similar to the black cat.

Like that a reply is given and a roar “U00000” is raised.

When the large wolf finished its roar, the big body moves quietly, and the large wolf stoops its face to introduce itself to Rollo the black cat. Rollo slightly raises her face, and the cheeks come into contact intimately.

Then Rollo moves first, smelling the butt of the Largest Large Fang Wolf, and in turn the Greatest Large Fang Wolf smells Rollo's butt.

When the Greatest Large Fang Wolf is satisfied, it returned.

Did they communicate?

It feels like the tendencies of a cat and dog were put together.

"As expected of Divine Beast-sama. You talked with a beast."

"It went away....."

Even then, Rollodinu surprised me.....

Well, did she communicate with the butt of the Greatest Large Fang Wolf?

Or maybe it was a kin relation? I don't get it, but it's mysterious.

When the Greatest Large Fang Wolf goes away Rollodinu's figure shrinks, returning to the figure of a cat.

Running that way, she jumps onto my shoulder.

It's superbly skillful to get on this left shoulder.

Supporting herself using the paw of the feeler, she sits down keeping her balance.....

"The Greatest Large Fang Wolf retreating in that way, it's my first time seeing that."

"I as well. Still, I was surprised seeing the figure grow large. Also communicating with the greatest large fang wolf.....it's certainly happened because of the Divine Beast."

I think so too. This fellow is incredible. She is not an ordinary cat.

"Certainly....."

“In addition. What you did earlier Shuya? You used a projectile like a chain before, can you use it any time?”

That reminds me, that was its first appearance.

“I can produce it.”

Raguren-san looks at my left arm say, “Isn’t it an amazing weapon?”, and Achilles-shisho stared at the mark on my arm too.

“Is it some kind of secret art or secret weapon? Is it a unique vampire skill or something?”

With secret art system, again I don’t even know the words said.

“No, what is that? It’s not magic and.....”

Saying so I play dumb.

“Is that so? At any rate, It’s a large advantage if used in battle. If I was taken by surprise.....anyway, it’s that speed. It won’t be avoided when seen for the first time.”

“Grandfather hasn’t seen it before either?”

Raguren-san with a surprised face asks Achilles-shisho.

“I haven’t.”

Shisho shakes his head and replies.

‘Hoo.....grandfather doesn’t know about it. It’s amazing. Also, Shuya. Those were very good movements. If it’s all right, I’ll ask for your help for hunting and assist as a woodcutter from now on.’

With a smiling face, Raguren-san tells me that.

I think we can be on good terms, and keep talking like this.

“Okay. Raguren-san. Please ask for help anytime.”

“Hahaha, thank you. With that, would you call me Raguren? Please treat me well, Shuya.”

“Yes, thank you. Raguren.”

“You two, it’s good to not be reserved, but first–”

When Achilles-san says so, I turn my eyes to the scattered bodies.

“Then, let’s collect these. As you would expect there’s no magic crystal stones, but.....”

And, I began dismantling the game I had killed with a knife.

I’m somewhat interested in magic crystals, but I cooperated in dismantling the wolf hide to the best of my ability.

Anyhow, I’m used to dismantling the black rabbit, but it’s my first time dismantling a larger game.

Achilles-shisho and Raguren dismantle them very skillfully.

I drain the blood, and easily cut the meat into pieces and bag it up.

When I bound the meat up with a string some kind of powder was applied.

I helped desperately, but.....

In the end, I was mostly watching.

A considerable amount is put in the bag.

It’s a strange bag. I’ll try asking about it.

“Yoshi, let’s return.”

“Okay.”

“Shuya, because training has started to you intend to go to the **【Training Course】** tomorrow? Although I say that, your situation is outside the norm, so I think I’ll have to change it considerably. Well, it will be good to experience it once.”

It will probably become some type of training.....

Apart from that, how do we carry the wood in front of us? When I think of such a question.....

Raguren cut the wood.

They're cut into pieces to carry them.

Around Shisho several pieces of lumber are floating thanks to guidance moji.

Well, the lumber floating in the air, it's around several kilos.....there seems to be thirty or forty kilos.....

Anyway, it's a considerable amount of weight to carry.

On the other hand, Raguren-san doesn't seem to be able to use guidance moji, a bag filled to bursting is thrown over his back.

I can't use guidance moji either.

Thus I carry the lumber luggage on my back and climb up the ladder.

Well, ano, I'm curious about the bag. I ask about it.

I asked my question while climbing.

"Excuse me. A large amount was put in that bag, but how is that?"

"A magic bag. Being robust a large quantity of object can be put inside. It's something I bought many of during my time as an adventurer. It's a bag that requires special fibers with the neutral attribute, I don't know the specifics."

"That's useful."

"It is."

Well, it's fantasy. There'll be something like that too.

Climbing the ladder, I catch sight of dazzling sunlight when I get up the cliff.

It's the light of dusk.

I stack the wood I carried near the hut while taking in the orange setting sun. The three of us continue working silently.

After nearly an hour, we finish piling the wood.

However, so far, the light of the radiant sunset shone on me.

I want to see the sun properly so when I take a break I walk to the cliff edge.

I thoroughly enjoyed the beautiful sunset from the cliff top.

I burn the scenery into my memory. Beautiful.

It's the natural view from the Goldiba village.

Achilles-shisho told me I could see it anytime, but.....

Every time, I pray to such beautiful scenery.

Putting both hand together while watching the beautiful sunset and nature, I worshipped it.

“Shuya onii-chan. Why, putting your hand's together~?”

Refaa asked with a worried expression.

“Ah, it's not intentional. Well, I wanted to match my hands with the bright sun, together with wrinkles and creases, isn't it just happy?”

“.....Hmmm~. Weird~”

That.....this child.....

Pulling myself together, I brought up a different topic to distract Refaa.

“What did Refaa do today?”

“Study with Oka-san~. Really.....I wanted to go to the forest together.....”

Since no one was here, did she feel lonely?

“Is that so. It’s not possible now, but if you diligently listened to what your oka-san and oto-san told you, we can go together someday.”

“Un! That’s right. Thank you, Shuya onii-chan!”

Refaa’s father Raguren and her grandfather Achilles-shisho seem to have overheard our conversation in the back of the hut.

Motionless, they listen to such a conversation.

“Is that right?”

“No, Refaa is still small.....”

“But, won’t she become ten years old next year? It’s something for Goldiba, you must learn hunting with a weapon you are strong in.”

“.....I understand. So I’ll aim at a rennu moose next time. That’s good for a bow.”

“Well, that large stag antler.....it’s certainly good for a bow, no, well. I got suman. Will you think about it properly?”

“Of course.”

To the owners of those voices, I return with Refaa and the black cat.

“Ah, oto-san. You got this much wood?”

“I got enough.”

Raguren smiled and lifted Refaa to his shoulder.

“Wawa, look out!”

Riding on his shoulders. It’s heartwarming.

“Hahaha, did you get bigger, Refaa? Did you also get heavier?”

“Mou, I don’t know, humph!”

Refaa getting angry, gets down from Raguren’s shoulders and runs away.

“Oh no, Raguren. Even Refaa is a girl you know?”

There, hearing voices, Rabbi-san come next to Raguren with a hand over her mouth.

Rabbi-san is disappointed, making an expression with such a feeling, she tells off Raguren.

While the declining sun makes a shadow behind the hut–

I lean on the wall and fall silent.....I watch the family.

Seeing the happy looking scene, I’m slightly sad, there’s nostalgia, there’s also some jealousy. Unintentionally, my mind became like that.

Haha, it doesn’t show on my face, I think.

The memory of my father and mother in my previous life, ever since the accident.....it’s almost not there.....

My expression suddenly sinks, as I watch the happy scene of such a family.

The feeling makes me want a smoke.

“Nya~”

The voice of small cat is there.

Rollo rubs her head to fawn on me.

After rubbing her foot, as if worried about me, she turns her red eyes to me.

“Fu.....”

You, did you come to comfort me? How much do you understand?

Easing my expression a little, I pick up Rollo by the sides, and stare back at Rollodinu's red eyes.

"Nyaa, Nya!"

Then, Rollo struggled in my arms as if she disliked it and left.

When the black cat lands on the ground, she ran towards the hut.

".....Mou, Rollo is fickle."

While saying so, I recover my smiling face.

---

*"Maho" is magic, "maryoku" is mana, and "moji" is "majutsu" which is "magic skill". Casting magic costs mana, and the activation or toggling of magic skills also uses up mana.*

*Magic books or grimoires can teach you magic, but not magic skills. This is obvious if you realise "magic skill" really means "warrior skill" in this context.*

*nai wa*

*So to summarize, Maho is now Magic, Maryoku is now Mana, and Moji is like magic skills. Moji is the underlying fundamentals of manipulating mana and needs to be mastered before one can use magic. The best part is, moji can be used to actually fight and has uses, so it immediately becomes useful. I'm going to keep translation Moji as I have been because it sounds better in a sentence than anything else I can think of.*

# CHAPTER 13

## TRAINING COURSE

---

Shisho brought me to the 【Training Course】

We went down the cliff ladders from the Goldiba home, to a large forested area in a slightly removed pace.

“Here, is where young Goldiba since ancient times have come to train and polish their martial arts, cultivating themselves.”

“There’s a lot of different equipment.....”

Looking around the area.....placed in various places around the forest are laid down logs creating a path.

I see a lot of logs connected to chains and rope which lead into the sky. There’s also an object which has numerous claws attached to end of a log, hanging from rope in the air. There’s also traces of old blood on a bokujin shaped like a person.

“.....This place is used for balance training on logs and the dogging this ‘Wind Mower,’ this ‘Claw Grinder’ is used to train attacking moving targets and is a high-level course. The Bokujin fitted with sharpened wooden blades pursues and is called ‘Dancing Prison.’

Beside the devices he mentioned just now, there are a lot of things I fear are special training devices.

To one which looks like a giant water jug around stairs, there’s even a training ground placed vertically.

The edge of the training ground is characteristic, a wall like a cliff extends up thirty feet up the cliff perpendicularly.

Somehow or other, that seems to be for training as well.

A groove going up lengthwise is dug.

Is it pull-up training?

The 【Training Course】 is the like the training ground at a Shaolin Monastery.

“When I was young, I too came here to train.”

“I said it before, but this training ground is from the old days?”

“That’s right. These seem to be from distant ancient times, I was taken care of in this place when I was a child. Shuya will train the spear here. At first from the basics. I think Shuya will get the hand of it immediately. Well, let’s get started.”

“Yes!”

Training takes place at the “Wind Mower.”

I’m made to stand on a shaking log hanging from a rope attached at each end.

While the log shakes randomly, it is the feeling of attacking the designate place with my black spear, there the bokujin was tied across with leather straps as my partner to destroy by balance.

“I’ll shake it.”

“Okay.”

Shisho shakes the log.

Training begins.

“Faster, thrust quickly, that’s right. Walk forward, be careful of your steps. Be quicker, maintain your speed!”

“Hai!”

It lasted for about 30 minutes, but I was able to perform well without losing my balance.

※Pikon※<Sense of Balance> Permanent Skill Acquired.

In no time, I get the permanent skill Sense of Balance.

“After all, Shuya is outside the norm. You adapted yourself immediately. I think it is difficult but how about you challenge ‘Claw Grinder’?”

I’m excited about what it will be.

“.....What kind of training is it?”

“Walking on the log while blindfolded, feel the target while dodging the approaching log attack with the claws which I move, its purpose is to land an attack on the target.”

Blindfolded training.....wow, are you serious?

“.....Blindfolded?”

“Yeah. Worried?”

Shisho smiles, but it's not a smile.

Are you a demon coach?

I talk normally without saying that.

“No, I'll try it.”

My eyes are covered with leather, and I carry out training.

“-Guhuh.”

Ooow, I abruptly failed.

Despite the log, an awful shock is taken from the right.

I fell from my foothold on the log splendidly.

“As expected, you can't deal with it the first time. Is it the fear of losing your sight?”

I was surely scared.

But, if I imagine it, I have the feeling I can do something about it.

Later, well, by reckless intention.

“That's so. Well, because the pain fades away immediately, I think I can manage it if I challenge it several times.”

“Alright, but stay alive. Keep trying. Feeling the interval, is the secret to avoid is to rotate.”

“Yes!”

I collided many times with the claw log, falling.

However, as I did I became more familiar with it. Step and the sound, when to center the rotation on the sole of my foot, the pause of the approaching claws, when I grasp the range of the black spear, I become able to avoid the claws of the log.

The mental image unites with the foresight.

And, instantly I rotate on the toes of my feet, avoiding the pursuing talons for the second time.

※Pikon※ <Light Technique> Permanent Skill Acquired

※Pikon※ ※Conditions met for Light Technique Spearsman※

※Due to <Spearman> and <Light Technique> Class Up to <Light Technique Spearman>

Oooh, I acquired a skill, and my battle occupation classed up.

“It required some time, but it’s a ‘tip-toe half turn.’ Both the rotation speed and the pace have a way to go but this will be enough for the first day. Let’s move to the next training. Follow me.”

When I follow, we go to a rocky area piled up a cliff.

“I’ll have you climb the cliff here.”

Climb this cliff?

“Shisho, with this spear?”

“That’s right. Hold the black spear in both hands, using the recoil of the body scratch a groove to attack the metal bar of the spear, the training is to move up.”

On the cliff face leading to the top “lateral grooves” are dug in t intervals.

I have to climb while putting the spear in those grooves.

Is it something simple like pull-up strength training?

The feeling of the training is like Chinese martial art or Jeet Kune Do.

Putting emphasis on my arms, I hang from the black spear in the groove and while recoil, more to say, I lift the black spear, it’s that feeling.

Partly because the training raised my physical abilities, I was able to do it without really being bothered. When I easily arrive at the top,

“-Fast. Get down by yourself.”

“Okay.”

When I get down, Shisho begin speaking.

“This time climb while being conscious of managing your mana.”

“I understand.”

I can climb it, but my concentration is obviously interrupted.

While somehow being conscious of mana management, I finish going up and down.

“.....For the next several days, I intend to perform training like this. Today repeat ‘wind mower,’ ‘claw grinder’ and ‘cliff climbing’ as a set.”

“Yes.”

The training continues for one week.

During that time, training shifted to using the advanced training equipment ‘Dancing Prison,’ ‘Balance Runs,’ and ‘Killing Rotation’.”

But, the result was the training with “Dancing Prison” was full of desperate struggles

This training, is the feeling of the collective wisdom up until now.

The beginning is standing on a long log with small footing while blindfolded.

It’s the same as with “Claw Grinder,” the log begins swaying intensely.

Thus far, it’s generally normal, but–

Suddenly the wooden scarecrow doll equipped with sharpened wooden stakes, interrupting a great number of times with attacks, and whether I defeat or dodge the bokujin, a rope net is fired from all directions. Even if that can be avoided well with a light jump, the place I land changes by the rotating log, and again the intense attack by the bokujin’s stake blades approaches.

The first time a stake blade sticks in my arm and I fall from the log, failing.

The second time I'm stabbed in the abdomen and fail. The third time I'm stabbed in the foot and fail.

I suffer serious wounds several times, but I'm the new race originating from the vampires.

Rusivault.

So, the wounds are immediately restored.

Continuing repeatedly, I perform "Continuous Chasing Pole" training.

First I quickly became familiar with the bokujin's wooded stake blade, but my body was caught by the wide rope net which is fired at random.

As it's trajectory is irregular it's not easy to adjust to.

Around 50 times I got entangled in the net, falling to the ground and failing.

It might be the 200th time.....

Finally, I just barely succeed with just a scratch.

That moment-

※Extra Skill※ ※Derivation Skill Condition Met for Cerebral Spine Demon Revolution※  
※Pikon※ ※Light Exercise Brain Buff※ ※Permanent Skill Acquired※  
※<Sense of Balance> <Light Technique> and <Light Exercise Brain Buff> Fuse※  
※Pikon※ ※Super Light Brain Buff Intuition※ Permanent Skill Acquired

I acquire linked skills and they fuse.

I become able to perform all the training with no margin of error after obtaining this special skill.

I experience that this is an excellent skill.

My mobility performance improves rapidly.

Effects continued to be shown by training the physical ability system.

Shisho was amazed, I decided not to mind it.

And, two months passed.



As a result of training, various abilities have risen.

It was enjoyable to confirm with status that they rose 0.1 each day.

The abilities that matched what I trained tends to be easier to raise to some extent.  
The last trend, however.

I spend my life training favorably, but one thing was troubling.

It's about my "sleep."

-I can't fall asleep.

Even after two months have passed, I can't fall asleep.

The time I was living underground, it could be worse.

Therefore, even now I lay there looking at the view of the night sky through my wooden window.

For now, I'll close my eyes again.

I have to be up early tomorrow, and because there's training and work to do I need to sleep.....while feeling the back of my eyelids, in order to sleep, I look back on the two months.

It's almost like my daily montage.

Before the dim break of dawn, I see the figure of Achille-shisho and start training at the **【Training Course】** .

I finish training when the morning sun rises, and then I help with distributing the livestock feed.

As soon as I finish, I eat breakfast.

Spreading water on the field after breakfast, I perform spear training with Shisho again.

And, lunch.

I take a light break.

In the afternoon I do training at the 【Training Course】 , and I go out to the forest to help with hunting. I repeat process of drawing out mana which is the foundation of Moji, and repeat the training of taking the chain in and out.

Day pass in that pattern.

Around the time one month had passed.

The training of spear martial arts began in earnest.

【Training Course】 training decreased, and I began simulating fights against Shisho firsthand.

In the end, I come out full of holes without landing one attack on Shisho.

Even so, I vowed in my own way before performing mock battles.

I must not use <Cerebral Demon Speed> which was derived from the extra skill.

This way encourages my own growth. It's prohibited while I'm training.

I decided that I won't use it "unless it is a serious crisis."

This is a very useful skill which can significantly increase my body speed, but it's because I decided that martial arts don't grow when depending on this.

I don't understand whether it's the effect but my spear martial arts improved remarkably. My growth was realized my battle occupation "Light Technique Spearman" classed up to "Spear Dancer."

In addition, for the first time I began inspection in regard to racial characteristics.

Regarding blood and soul sucking.

I tested soul sucking on the monsters injured while I helped with hunting.

At the time of death by drowning I "acquire a soul," and a "strong awareness."

At the moment that the large deer "soul" was absorbed, it dried up and became only bones. In some cases, even the bones may become dust and ash with nothing left. I

tasted it before, but when I absorb a soul light is emitted from my body and I got the feeling boiling up of an “exhilarating sensation” and “vitality.”

But, I was worried about the looks of Achilles-shisho and Raguren so I restrained myself. So when I hunt alone, I suck in the blood and soul without reserve.

Whenever I absorb a soul, the mind value rises.

Exactly like killing two birds with one stone.

In addition to the fact that an exhilarating sensation is obtained, my spiritual strength increases too.

As the spirit value decreased from the Divine Beast contract, this was convenient. Even if I say I had an exhilarating sensation, it's not to the point of being addicting.

However, in the situation where I suck human blood, I don't know yet.

When it comes to blood, as I knew beforehand even the blood of animals and monsters was all right.

Human blood isn't necessary, even if seven days' pass, I confirmed that again that my abilities don't decrease.

But, I decided to do an experiment without sucking blood just to be sure.

I've already experienced it twice, but I purposely carry do it for some time to verify.

As before the body becomes heavy in the same way and suffers from plasma deficiency disease, my abilities are reduced by half.

I also tried making a small cut to bleed and drinking the blood on purpose. And then, it was a little, but I noticed that the symptoms being eased.

Wondering how much blood is necessary to drink, at that moment, I understood completely.

Still the drop isn't restored.

However when I hold a drop in my mouth, it's effective and the recovery effect is outstanding. Furthermore, the required amount of blood to finish filling up is one teaspoon.

The symptoms were completely restored with one teaspoon.

I was surprised the quantity was “only that much” to be all right.

From then on, I remember feeling relieved as it was a matter concerning my life.

And.....this, I looked back on the two months, however, I still can't become sleepy.....

“Hu.....”

I sighed, tossing about it bed.

However, I'm a light sleeper and shortly I'll get up early in the morning.  
At first I thought it was the different environment, but it seems like it's different.

As the body is from the vampire lineage, it might be the result of the extra skill <Cerebral Demon Spine Revolution>, I don't understand the definite reason yet.....after all, I thought a while ago that the way this body is I might not need sleep anymore.

If sleepiness comes, I'll sleep normally.....

Still, sleepiness doesn't come.

But, it may be a good thing.

I decide it will be good to have no sleepiness when I begin my life as an adventurer.

“Adventurer life-”

Speaking of adventurer-

I was taught the basics of being an adventurer by Shisho.

Summarizing it.....

- Blood is needed when applying as an adventurer and the ranks go from G to S.
- There's a rank increase examination from rank C, if there's strength it's possible to rank up to rank D in a day.
- Concerning Clan establishment and Party formation, there's small rules in every city.
- To become C, B, or A rank expect for “exceptions,” it's necessary to complete more than thirty D rank requests, furthermore you can also request a one on one combat

test from the guild. Then if you succeed in passing and having your ability recognized at C, it becomes B rank.

About A and the exception.

The story about the “exception” seems to be called a pioneering mission in an “un-explored region.”

I remember Shisho’s words.

“A ‘exception’ is a special request to be jointly carried out. As the degree of difficulty is high and victims appear in large numbers it’s famous. However, you can become A and S rank when you complete this request. For example, even if your rank was C, it means you can become B rank without fighting against an examiner. If it’s B, then A, if it’s A then you become S. This is an ‘exception.’”

Then from A rank called “First Class Adventurers,” you come to be called by a title and nickname by the surrounding adventurers.

By the way, Achilles-shisho was rank A.

It’s been 300 years since Shisho was an adventurer.

I don’t know whether the adventurer guild still exists, but continuing from those days, I can expect that the adventurer’s guild has existed for more than 300 years.

It has a long history.

Then, again I turn over in bed.

“However, Shisho was called Wind like that.”

When Shisho traveled every nickname, his alias seemed to change.

“Achilles Two Swords” “Achilles Four Swords” “Achilles Flying Sword” “Achilles Moji” and so on, he seemed to be called by various names.

And then, the request in the un-explored region felt “immense.”

And, he talked about the experience.

Long-distance transfer.

People and Beast People who don't speak the same language.

The monster of thieves and monster-

While pioneering the way there were difficulties preserving the magic stone energy for maintaining the condition of the magic formations, several adventurer companions lost their lives in a fight with mercenary forces employed by slave dealers, he survived a fierce battle.....

I listened to Shisho's story, fascinated.

Enjoyable, and I remember being excited.

Huaaaaaaaa, at last, a yawn.

Naa, I've become sleepy. Sleep, sleep.



The next day-

Sleeping soundly after a long absence, the usual daily routine of training followed by going to give the livestock their feed, then I turned to the mushroom cultivating room with Shisho.

"Shisho. I finished doing the feed a few minutes ago."

"Oh, I'm sorry. Let return now."

Shisho put a mushroom in a wooden serving bowl and returned.

Showing me the bulky mushrooms filling the bowl on purpose, he speaks with a puzzled look.

"From today, we'll pickle to mushrooms for a while?"

His face twitches a little drawn.

As one would expect having mushroom dishes every day can be unpleasant.

"Haha, Rabbi-san cooking, because it's delicious anything is good."

Being sure to properly back-up Rabbi-san I continue the childish conversation with Shisho while returning to the house on top of the cliff.

After breakfast, I help collect weeds around the field, I have the black spear in hand as I became free a little early and head toward the open space of the training ground.

Now, repeating the ordinary thrust <Thrust> .....

Doing spear training properly, Shisho walks up late.

That? In your hand?

Shisho doesn't have a black spear in his hand.

"Today will be different from spear training, I want to teach life Magic and Moji."

"Oh, seriously?"

Achilles-shisho, for an instant, moved his eyebrows in a dubious way and repeats back the same words, "Oh, seriously," instantly tightening his expression and continued talking.

"Shuya, a master is basis of the foundation, it may be said that you have almost mastered mana manipulation."

"Mastered it? My mana manipulation certainly has become smooth."

"It's important. The mana which leaked out as to be dazzling to the master, it's because it isn't released outside at all now."

Oh, it doesn't leak anymore. I hadn't really noticed.

"I see, such manipulation....."

I say it's the result of training, it was something like that. Climbing up and descending the cliff had a double purpose.

"That's right. Not only the spear, but doesn't it also you have talent for magic?"

He praised my mana manipulation.

"Haha, it's embarrassing to be praised....."

"Hu, immediately getting carried away, learn life magic quickly. Shuya's attribute is water. So, you should be able to produce water."

Water.....

“How?”

“For you who is able to carry out mana manipulation it’s easy. Using your mana, you should imagine water. As your attribute is water it should be easy.”

Easy, an image.

“An image.....”

“Yes. As it’s life magic only a little mana consumption is needed to do it. As it’s different from the magic language aria of handling a spirit its usability is limited. It’s life magic.

I imagine it with mana. Water, water, delicious cool water.

In addition, speaking of understanding water, it’s an ordinary chemical symbol. It’s made of two hydrogen atoms and one oxygen atom.

Then easily, I imagine water flowing through a rive.....

Twisting the faucet water flows, with a simple image.

※Pikon※ ※<Life Magic> Skill Acquire※

※Pikon※ ※Apprentice Magician Condition Met※

Oh, Apprentice Magician battle occupation, get.

Then, water appears from my hand. It begins to flow.

Oh, water. I can feel m mana is being lost little by little. Strange.

Similar to unified nature, the feeling that uses a part of nature.

Water stopped when I imagined the faucet being turned off.

Water was imagined, it went well.

“Oh, it succeeded.”

“This, can you regulate the temperature for hot water or ice?”

“It should work. It depends on your image, but since it’s life magic the range is small but it should be up to the task.”

First of all, I imagined hot water from water.

Furthermore, I have an image of warmth.

Oh-lukewarm water was made.

Next, I imagine a cold lump, the lukewarm water freezes in an instant and hardens. The ice was made easily as well.

Normal science, when water becomes 0 degrees' then hydrogen bonds. Does the ice become hexagonal crystal?

It was an exothermic reaction when ice melts and becomes water.

Furthermore, since it's magic the ice instantly turns back to water. Normally, the ice absorbs heat and returns to water.

Are chemical reactions different?  
I think the basics are kind of the same.....  
Does it change depending on the magic staying?

Well, even if I think about it, if ice is possible now this way, it's the reason why the ice doesn't change to water.....

Also, I can change to form of the ice at will.  
This is convenient.

With the sense of playing a bit with clay, I can play.

I make water with such a feeling, and when I create a horse and small person from ice and play, Shisho makes a surprised expression.

".....This is amazing. Molding the ice doll like that is interesting. Even though it's Life Maho, it's able to be molded to that extent....."

"If I imagine it, I can do it."

Shisho shows an amazed face at my goofy behavior.

"Really, you're playing.....however, as outside I'm a magic follower, I'm not sure but, if it's Shuya, maybe it's the water Magician? You could aim for arch mage too."

"What's an arch mage?"

"Ah, but, well.....it's time. Learning this and that, I should mainly teach spear martial arts now."

“Okay, well, it’s fun when I can make water freely.”

Saying so, producing water around, I created water rings in the sky and repeated water rings creating natural puzzle rings and played.

“Umu. Even when it’s this extend making the water this smooth? Watering the field can be left to you in the future. It’s because I don’t have to water attribute.”

“I see.”

Getting into the swing of it, my work has increased by one.

“Next is a Moji Skill. Purely on your own try doing ‘Mana Release’ and ‘Mana Stop.’”

I stop performing life magic, and nod slowly.

It’s the long-awaited moji, the tension is high, I’ll do my best.

“Release and Stop.....”

“At first you should try release. Doing it is simple.”

As was said, manipulating mana, I put out my hand and try it.....

Man like a pale light blue flame comes out of my hand.

※Pikon※ ※Moji Development Successful※ ※<Guidance Moji> Skill Acquired※

Oh, Guidance Moji appeared in the upper left of my vision.

And then the sound effect resounds in my head. I did it, I acquired the Guidance Moji Skill.

“Next be aware of keeping the mana in your body.”

“Yes.”

Good! Concentrate.

.....I draw up my mana, and diffuse it via my blood vessels inside my body.

I contain the diffusing mana.

I “contain” it in my body by “circulating” it in my blood flow. A feeling of wearing the mana to stimulate my cells.

※Pikon※ ※Moji Development Successful※ ※<Fighting Moji> Skill Acquired※

The red letters of skill acquisition appear in my view.

Achilles-shisho also seems surprised, frowning exaggeratedly and widening his eyes.

“Nu.....suddenly.....”

“Uhh.....Shisho?”

I’m surprised.....this, is impressive.....

I learned the Fighting Moji skill at the same time.

It changes from a sensation to a real feeling.

“Haha.....”

With a surprised expression on his face, Achilles-shisho utters a dry laughter.

“.....Shisho?”

Now he’s laughing.....

“No no, I was surprised, wearing it. Shuya’s fighting moji.....guidance moji really is a beginner, but I could be said you fighting moji is first class.”

First class.....

I’m certainly able to spread out my mana smoothly.

“But I acquired “knowledge” at the same time

“Oh, as expected, you learned the fighting moji type skill at the same time, but as for acquiring <Fighting Moji Knowledge>, all the same fighting moji is equal to a top class. Guidance moji is the same as an amateur, but really.....the amplitude of the guy is enormous. *(TL: amplitude could also be swing of pendulum; I think the author is trying to say MC’s range of abilities is huge.)* I think it’s related to performing the foundation of mana manipulation in precisely a month.....what kind of classification is it?”

What kind of classification. After saying such a thing.....

Is this a first-class kind?

I have the feeling that my body has surely adapted to “fighting moji”

Well, one possibility.....

It may be thanks to <Cerebral Demon Speed> which was obtained with the extra skill <Cerebral Demon Spine Revolution>. Well, the moment I got that skill, a strange sense ran through my whole body from my brain stem. "Something" spreads throughout my whole body, the feeling of the neural net increasing to spread through every micro detail of my cells.

By any chance was that "something" mana?

Well, by that, did the foundation magic moving inside my body increase?

And I wonder if.....after, common.....

".....Image. It's easy to make an image of fighting moji, yeah."

In old manga, games, anime, movies, novels.....

I enjoyed various ones. Such an image is abundant.

"It's easy to make the image, so I understand. Mana is controlled by a person's own image. ....Then, concentrate your mana on your arm and try hitting the ground."

"Yes--"

I collect the mana in my right hand.

I cover my fingers with cold invigorating mana, hardening the joints.

From the fingers to the back of the hand and to the wrist I harden myself with mana.

In this condition, I try hitting the ground.

Nun!

In the ground a fist sized hole appeared.

"Amazing."

I'm surprised by myself.

"Nuo.....that was so. Because from the start Shuya had high physical abilities from the vampire lineage, the hole appeared. Fighting moji seems to have increases the power even more.....you can concentrate mana in one place that way to strengthen it.

.....However, it may be more suitable for Strong Spear Style than Wind Spear Style.....”

Shisho in conclusion absent-mindedly says something.

I look at both my palms wonderingly.

The back of the arm that penetrated the ground, it's a little red.

Without fighting moji, blood would be flowing from my fist.

“This is fighting moji.”

Shisho continued his pedantic explanation.

“Fighting moji is a moji that invigorates the inside of the body and strengthens the body. It's effective not only for attacking but also for defense to some extent. However, although fighting moji concentrates mana in one place to protect the body, It's not a match for something with a blade. The basis is living flesh, flesh and bones. The defense only rises so much. This is also true for attacks. A sharp weapon is more effective for a sword or spear. When the physical ability is high like Shuya's, the story is different. Even fighting with fighting moji will work well enough as a weapon.....”

Hand-to-hand fighting type ability.

“Then with fighting moji, is it a simple hand-to-hand fighting type?”

Achilles-shisho shakes his head left and right.

“No, it's not simple. It may be called the “most important” in Moji.”

Shisho tells me briskly and raises his index finger, emphasizing the importance.

‘What is it?’

“It varies, but.....the first one. ‘Conditionally,’ but you'll understand if you actually do it. Concentrate mana in your eyes using fighting moji and ‘look.’”

“Condition? In the eyes. I'll try it.”

Concentrate on my eyes.....

“Maintain that condition, try looking at me.....”

I collect mana in my eyes as I am told and look at Shisho.

.....and, there are the numerous shining branches spreading out from Shisho's body is it mana? But I caught sight of something happening.

It extends winding all around.

Surprising, but what are those.....

The innumerable shining bands were connected to four swords like branches.

"Oh, as one would expect. You easily cleared the condition just now. Can you see my guidance moji?"

"Yes. Well, it's amazing....."

"With this, the mechanism looks like I'm floating four swords, but you should have understood it clearly. The act of holding fighting moji in the eyes is called 'Observing Eye' and 'Magic Observing Eye.'"

I listened to the explanation with using magic observing eye.

"The is magic observing eye.....well, what was the 'condition'?"

Shisho points at his eyes and says,

"The condition is 'eyes.' Eyes that store mana and eyes don't both exist. It's said that there aren't many people with these kind of eyes, but no one understands such a specific thing. It may increase now. I confronted someone with these magic observing eyes during my adventurer days, mostly it was 'talent.'"

Eeh, eyes.

"I guess; these eyes are valuable or something?"

Achilles-shisho nods in agreement, explaining tangibly and begins demonstrating moving one's own guidance moji "Light Band."

"-That's right. They will be valuable. And, the mana I emitting outside is called 'Guidance Moji Line and Magic Line.' If, you fight someone, but in the situation you've mastered the three Moji and are carrying a weapon and wearing armor, you can follow

the movement of the magic lines. The reason I say that is that it's obvious at a glance where mana is moving. Of course, when your opponent is a magic User you can see the structure of the magic. Furthermore, it can be used in place of <Night Vision>. Seeing a part of the source of magic, you can see the flow of mana which people and monsters use. With this, do you understand that this magic observing eye becomes extremely important?"

Certainly, it's important that I know this information.

Know your enemy and know yourself I think it goes. The Art of War book it too great.

"Yes."

"Establishing this defensive and offensive moji is essential. It's important to overcome what's ahead. Fighting moji is considerably important."

The guidance moji type magic released like an aureole by Shisho's body looks like a work of art. The gathered "shining bands," look to be collected settled shining wings.....

Incredible...

"That's so. Now I understand. The greatness of shisho."

"Living for such a long time isn't for show, and then, there's one more important thing. Movement speed is increased when fighting moji is collected in the feet. It's called 'magic legs' or 'fighting magic legs.' It's an important breathing technique in emergencies--"

Every single word that Shisho said, brought back memories of my child hood.

"One short moment of action."

Continuously holding my breath is okay at first, but it doesn't follow.

'With the cage style, without exception be sure to breathe while using all of the skills together.'

And add a "tempo."

Achilles-shisho's words overlaps with my grandfather's in my previous life, echoing in my head.

When grandfather was still in good health.....

Grandfather loved kendo. He called himself crescent style, and I was taken to a gymnasium and dojo frequently, though I cried being made to do kendo by force.....

I didn't last long; in the end I only did swimming.

Grandfather's eyes were always earnest.

Achilles-shisho's face doesn't resemble the grandfather from my past life at all, but when the thing I see overlap I can see the same earnest look in his eyes.

So, I surely saw it.

I was a dull cowardly child at the time, it's different now.

"What's wrong?"

"Ah, yes. The tempo is important, timing, the interval changes."

Achilles-shisho fixes his eyes on me, and nods in admiration.

"Just like that. As expected, you're quick to learn. I think I'm a little jealous."

"Eh? Shisho?"

I'm surprised. I look at Achilles-shisho's eyes.

His eyes are serious. It doesn't seem to be a joke.

"Isn't that true? It's because Shuya's talent is staggering. Are there some irregular differences? But, such things are trivial. At any rate, the foundation itself is great. The ability like a great dragon as if reaching to the heavens. You had no trouble when the intensity of the 【Training Course】 increased, like a dry fish getting water, is because you absorb without sparing my techniques? Really, when you arrived here only a little more than two months ago....."

Great Isuparu ?

I know what that is but he praised it.

".....It's thanks to Shisho. Yasu!"

Without thinking, I bowed like in karate.

"Mm? What was that? Sono, that way of speaking to get fired up.....Yasu!"

“Haha.....”

I didn't particularly do karate in my past life, but I have done some before.

“You definitely have talent, but.....your guidance moji still has a way to go. From now on I'll give priority to training your guidance moji. Fairy Moji is learned immediately if you master guidance moji. Even if I say that no one one has ever told me fairy moji is my strong point.”

Mm, there's things you aren't amazing at.

“When you say it's not your forte, will different people have different strong points?”

Achilles-shiho, floating the short swords in the air with guidance moji, continues to talk normally.

“There are, but this can be said to be the result of preference. As for me, I study guidance moji because I enjoy it, it's the result of continued use. It's my forte now.”

“It's dependent on what I study, huh. Anyways, it's discipline.”

Achilles-shiho return to a strict expression, and adds.

“Exactly. At first improving the image, the light blue mana emission is useless. For now, aim at 'colorless and transparent.' And then, make your image even longer and thinner. Hmm, let's go back. Work on blacksmithing to make metal fittings and alchemy.”

Emission.....then colorless and transparent.

“.....I understand.”

It's a series of failures afterwards.

The light blue mana emission doesn't become transparent.

Again and again, I attempt it but don't succeed.

Even once it was night it was still no good.

It was no good the next day or the day after that.

As could be expected, it seems to be reflected in my face, in addition to Raguren and Rabbi-san at dinnertime, Refaa treated me like she's was about me. Rollo two feelers on my cheeks too and continues sending affectionate feelings for a long time.

I stroked her back in return.

For a while I continued training guidance moji in this condition, but I didn't make progress, on the following day, and again on the next day, my released mana didn't becomes transparent.

As one would expect I became a little depressed.

Achilles-shisho isn't bothered by it? It can't be helped by being impatient?

And, encouraging me,

“Let's train the spear a bit.”

With such a feeling, in a hurry, for the first time I begin training the spear with a different intent.

I turn towards Achilles-shisho to perform a little form practice.

Each of us slowly moving our bodies, without aiming the spears at our bodies, stopping just before we hit.

The practice is fun as well as interesting.

The reason is the accuracy of the techniques becomes apparent from the slow movement of the body.

Various things, guidance moji doesn't improve even after I train for one week, I didn't do well, but because the things to do also increased I wasn't so bothered.

That is, practicing riding the magic beast Popobumu.

Taking the opportunity to teach me while feeling it, Achilles-shisho told me it was time and I'm brought to the barn under the cliff.

“From today on, we'll practice mounting Popobumu. First step on the saddle, This~ do it.....”

“This?”

Rough and bumpy.....

The sensation of mounting Popobumu’s saddle for the first time, a brief sense of uneasiness.

Feeling like mounting rock hard muscle under the feeling of the soft saddle, it is stiff and unstable.

“That’s right. After holding the reins leave the rest to Popobumu.”

“Okay.”

When I grasp the reins, a heavy bass sound comes from Popobumu’s nostrils.

The sound of it breathing is a heavy bass sound bobu\* is totally like the sound from a conch whistle, one step, one step, a foot was moved in a heavy manner.

The rock like muscles can be felt moving slowly under the saddle.

I’m surprised by the movement, it’s pleasantly, and the movement becomes habit.

“Only pull a little on the reins to stop.”

“I see.”

The day ends with just a walk.

I start practicing riding Popobumu and became able to run on the second day.

“Popobumu is smart.” Can you whistle?”

“Yes. Pipipipi.”

I comply with my simple special skill.

“I-is it the sound of a bird? If the whistle is blow simply, Popobumu will return even from faraway. You should remember this.”

“Okay. I’ll remember. Then, we’ll run a little bit.”

Accordingly, I speed up a little.

As a result of having continued riding Popobumu, I get hurt with a sore from my inner thigh to my bottom.

But, I recover immediately. Hey, it’s kosureta again!

My buuttt, it stings, fun ♪  
Aaaah chaffiiinnng, oretachi ♪  
I'm cold, suusuu, funfunfun ♪ Butt huuurts.

I sing a strange song while humming a tune.

In addition, while I ride around, I cause a thigh sore, and recover. And, repeating this many times while riding around, I become accustomed to riding.

After about five days, as a result of repeated riding.

※Pikon※ ※<Magic Beast Riding> Skill Acquired※

I got magic beast riding.

While the guidance moji practice wasn't going well, I was happy having acquired the enjoyable magic beast riding skill.

The handling of Popobumu progresses remarkably after that.  
Even if I ride for a long time, the thigh sores stop happening, and the speed of running across the plateau has increased too. Run.

It became possible to turn without losing speed.

“You're considerably accustomed now? It seems all right to guide the livestock. As it is rush over to the plateau belt over there.”

With Achilles-shisho on Popobumu, I race to the plateau.  
The wind feels good. It's enjoyable to ride an animal like this.

Feeling the wind, taking in the smell of the plateau grass.  
I run though the splendor of nature.  
I think about nothing, simply dash across the plateau, the action becomes habit.

But for a moment, the music I heard in my previous life is played back in my head.

It's simple, however I feel a small happiness even in this.

Coming to this other world was good.

When I return to the barn feeling better, the black cat Rollodinu jumped up energetically.

Placing herself on the back of Popobumu's head, she calls "Nya, Nya!" in an excited voice.

Mewing as if to be picked up by me, hurry! Hurry! Is that what you're saying?

There was no helping it in the hurried condition where Rollodinu was riding on the back of Popobumu's head. The black cat Rollo seems delighted when I run a little, and then, comfortably she begins to cry out loud meow "Nya, Nyaa, Nya."

Using the feeler like a whip, she strikes it on Popobumu's neck and.....

"Hahaha, Divine Beast-sama, she is pleased."

Achilles-shiso was chasing from the side and laughing while watch Rollodinu.

Thus riding the magic beast Popobumu goes smoothly.

I ride around happily, without the important guidance moji going well, I continues the hard struggle the whole time.

With my mana as light blue as ever.

Aware of transparency, but it's.....

# CHAPTER 14

## HARVESTING X DANGER X SLIDE

---

Today, everyone aside from Raguren is going to harvest. Apparently Raguren is busy hunting.

Shisho leads us going down to the bottom of the cliff and advancing for a few hours.

The place we took time to arrive at was a place full and abundant with nature. The uneven soft dirt ground, the abundant beautiful flowers in full bloom, and the clean air. I let the sensation of the sound of birds and murmuring of the river heal my heart. Grass wrapped around the edge of a small river seen flowing, creating a rich green ridgeline.

The river water is really beautiful.

I can understand that even with amateur eyes. Here is blessed as a source of raw natural material.

A source of edibles flowers and oils, the stalks which become string, the navy blue stems, the dark green medicinal plants, the fragrant grass which will become the material for soap, and the poisonous plants I don't touch, etc. These natural benefits "become the articles which are indispensable to life for the Goldiba," Shisho explains to me while harvesting.

Continuing next to my ear, "Thanks to you, carrying a lot is possible." Rabbi-san said with a smiling face. As I continued gathering many of the thickly growing flowers, Shisho

"Because there's the presence of monsters ahead I'll go look. Please stay here."

Saying so, he walks ahead.

Then the black cat also cries a purr, and parts from me, chasing after Shisho. When Shisho sees the black cat has come to his said, loudly "With this, I can hunt with Divine Beast-sama," he said joyfully with reddened cheeks.

Rabbi-san shows a slightly astonished face at his childish behavior.

“But please be careful~”

And, throwing words after Shisho’s back, she faces Refaa and me.

“Let’s hurry and harvest.”

“Okay. I’ll do my best.”

“Un, I won’t lose to Oka-san.”

In the place where the flowers grew thick, we harvest silently.

Flowers similar to morning glories, and hydrangeas too.

They’re twirled and blooming, there’s also a flower shaped like a tear flower.

I’m absorbed in harvesting while enjoying the flowers. Time passes in this way, and Rabbi-san, Refaa, and I put distance between each other little by little.

At that time,

“Kyaa-”

Mm?

The sound of Refaa screaming from behind me.

When I turn around, a green vine was wrapped around Refaa’s foot, lifting her into the air.

-Uha, oh, ah.

When I follow the green vine coiling itself around Refaa’s foot, I see it’s connected to a plant-like monster with huge dark red lips. There’s a big vine like a tree trunk under the huge crimson lips, and from there innumerable green feelers extended out in all directions.

The feelers of the plant, are totally like the legs of an octopus.

Although there are no suction pads.

While thinking such a thing, I react instantly. I wield the black spear lengthwise while jumping for the captured Refaa—the flash style spearman ship cuts the feeler into pieces.

I cut off the feeler coiled around Refaa's foot in the air. At the same time, I catch Refaa midair. Carrying her. Running immediately, I take a distance from the monster.

"Refaa, are you okay?"

"Un, I was caught, it hurts."

"Then, stay here, I'll kill that monster—"

Letting Refaa feel relieved with a smile, I turn back, and face the monster with huge crimson lips.

When I approach, the ghost monster lips discharges a green vine. The vine grows, extending like a whip. The green vine approaches, I ready my black spear, cutting it, and several vines fall to the ground.

As soon as the lopped of vines fall to the ground, they stopped moving and shrivel up.

The ghost lips continuously discharge numerous green vines.

The vines gather up, becoming one large vine and approaches me.

I try to avoid it, but its ability to pursue is unexpectedly high. It's overbearing. And, I strike with my black spear in order to hit the fat green vine. The fat vine which was cut fell and scattered into pieces, but still, green vines extended from the body in swarms.

That is, it looks like it will give me a hard time.

Rollo and Shisho return here.

"Shuya. I'm sorry for being late."

"Shisho!"

"Nya!"

"There were several wolves there. Aside from that, I have to thank you for helping Refaa."

"Eh-Refaa?"

A green feeler approaches me in the middle of our conversation.

Cutting the feeler with a strong stroke, I continue talking.

“It’s fine. Rabbi, take care of Refaa. Concentrate on that fellow for now. The fellow is called “Zekurshia” .....it’s just right. Try to kill him on your own. Divine Beast-sama. You mustn’t help him.”

“Nn, Nya.”

Rollo lowered her ears and replied. She seems to want to help me.

“Okay, I’ll try. Rollo, can you watch?”

This also seems to be part of training. When Shisho returned I felt relieved, I turn cold eyes to the monster.

The crimson lips tremble up and down as if to say something.

The green feelers gather to the lower part of the boy. The lower body rises with a slithering sound, and the green feelers advance slowly while wriggling.

Those vines don’t multiply endlessly.

The numbers decrease.

So, I guess I’ll chop them up.

–I plunge forward.

Again, a green feeler is aimed at me while I run.

While I run I move the black spear head in a  $\infty$  to hook the feeler, and chop it. Again, I aim for the main body of the ghost lip monster, approaching it while maintain an overbearing bent forward posture.

–The sharp vines escaping from the movement of my spear, cut me and pain runs through my cheeks and arms, but I don’t mind it.

I approach the ghost lips monster, entering the range of air superiority of the spear, the moment. I rotate my body on my toes right in front of the approaching creeping plant to evade, and simultaneously I brace the black spear horizontally aiming for the root of the crimson lips with the black blade.

I succeeded by chopping the root of the crimson lips.

Revolving attack, it’s an action of a powerful sideways sweep.

When the huge lips cut off from the ground falls with a thud, it changes color, shriveling up becoming brown, and dies.

“You did well. The attack while dodging with the toe turn. It may be the results from ‘Dancing Prison.’”

“Shuya onii-chaaaan, so coool-”

“Arara.....”

Approaching next to Rabbi-san, Refaa ran here holding my leg to her face.

The harvesting for this day ends here.

We return to the Goldiba home quickly.

However, since then Refaa clings to me.

She comes to wake me up early in the morning almost every day, and she makes advances to come to come play if I’m idle. She sometimes doesn’t only play and causes trouble.

Refaa came early in the morning today.

“Shuya onii-chan. Let’s play.”

Hoping for a such a thing in the morning.

“It’s secret. Follow me.”

What is it? And I wanted to practice the spear, but I endure it and follow Refaa. Going down several ladders we advance among the mountains becoming a stronghold.

A natural slide with a slope continuing for eighty to a hundred meters. Water flow swiftly and the bottom becomes the deep basin of a waterfall.

I find such a nice place.

I listen to Refaa explain how she watches Raguran and Achilles-ji for a chance to get away from home and how she enjoying playing in this place.

“Pleeease. Sliding here-”

When Refaa puts both her small arms around my leg, she slides using the momentum of the water. She falls into the waterfall basin with a splash.

Well, isn't it okay?”

“-Puhaa, Shuya onii-chaaan, come on~”

Ho, Refaa seems to be all right.

Well then, I wanna try it,

I enjoy the slide the same way

I was worried about my butt, but it was needless anxiety.

My bottom is slippery from the water so I slide. Or should I say water gliding? Suddenly between my legs, I have gyun. Frozen in fear I drop to the water below. Giyui ~nnt-Amazing, it's fun.

And like that, I plunged into the basin of the waterfall.

“Ahaha, a big water splash~”

“Haha, yeah, I'm sorry. However, is this fun?”

“Un.”

“But, if it's such a place, it seems there'll be a danger of monsters.....”

“Un, actually, it's a monster like a monkey. But but, I run away fast, so it's okay. I always escape, and the monkeys only give up strangely.”

I hear her, and I'm a little angry.

“It's dangerous. That's no good.”

“Eeeh, Shuya onii-can, until I say that kind of thing.....”

“That's right. The monster is dangerous. But, because I'll keep my promise I'll be careful to protect you.”

“Un, really, otosan, shi~right?”

Refaa puts a finger on her small mouth asking me to keep it a secret.  
I am reminded many times afterwards to keep our secret.

Watching Shisho and I train on different days to secretly imitate our actions. In addition to the hunting appearance of Raguren-otosan.....

It's fine, I did a dangerous thing.....  
I was careful, but she seems to want to try out her own bojutsu.

“I want to become strong.”

And, in talking in a state with a serious face, the future of this child became a little uneasy.

It looks to me like Raguren is struggling too, I sympathize with him inside.  
I talk about myself.  
Becoming an adventurer is my goal, and I tell her about the goal regarding the precious sake orb for the sake of the black cat Rollodinu, we have a good time.

In that way, while giving priority to training Guidance Moji, three months pass.

At last, today I succeed.  
Uu, I'm a little moved.

First I confirm it with magic observing eye.

I understood the sensation. I don't see it if I emit mana.  
This is because transparent mana was released.

When I check with magic observing eye, I understand from the light that the mana is being released properly.  
After all, I did it!

“I did it, Shishoooo～”

Opening her eyes wide the black sleeping next to me jumped in surprise, while the tentacles waved in the air and the fur on her back stood on end.

“Ah, Rollo.....I’m sorry?”

Rollodinu runs outside like she’s angry.

“Shuya, is something wrong? You made a loud sound.”

“The color changed!”

“What, such a thing.....I want to say you did well, but you still have a long way to go. What did the released mana look like?”

“Yes. Storing fighting moji in my eyes, I looked properly. Using magic observing eye.”

“-Is that so, try doing it again.”

Achilles-shisho nodded his head, and gave instructions.

“Okay, I’ll try.”

I concentrate on my eyes.....

Mana is being released from my arm.

And, I clearly see the shining jagged band in front of my arm.

I try to stop releasing the mana.

“You’ve done well. You’ve successfully completed the first step of guidance moji. But, I see your movement. There’s a lot of study ahead.....”

A short sword and long sword dances around Shisho.

When I have the spear again Shisho uses a skill similar to <Thrusting>, in order to follow the short sword and long sword into the air and cut them down.

Incredible, amazing.

The offensive of the sword and spear intertwining, there was no chance for an opening.

“It’s possible to communicate the feeling of the attack. The movement of the short sword, I’m aware as I move them one by one. As for this it’s using the sword every bit over long years, I practiced flying sword style and continued forging it, as a result of training ten thousand days, I was able to forge guidance magic to this point. ....I think it takes time at first, but it’s reaching the point of being able to float one knife.”

Shisho puts Miyamoto Musashi's words into a tsukkomi.

The lesson of ten thousand days. That's right. I must train myself more. However, this guidance moji, I feel there's a frightening flexibility different from fighting moji which is limited to the body. I'll try asking a question.

"I see. Then, I have a question."

"Mm? What is it?"

"While I repeatedly practice, This mana in this guidance moji changes into a weapon. For example, strengthening to image of a knife a 'mana sword,' could this be possible with guidance moji?"

Achilles-shisho smiles at my question and replies, "Hou, did you notice that?" while staring at me with heat in his eyes.

"It's possible. With fighting moji there is the limit flesh and bones. But guidance moji and fairy moji use an image so it's much more free. Yet, can you actually form the image of a sharp 'knife' with mana? Saying that, there's no choice but to ask the question."

Surely, normally that's right.

"It seems difficult."

"Ah, it's not that difficult. If I sleep with a knife enough and always eat and talk with it, it may be possible. This is half a joke, but it's a thing where you should imagine it with this feeling."

Uh, isn't that some kind of hentai.

"Saying that it's possible, it will have huge mana consumption in addition to requiring considerable time and effort on your part. As it's also difficult to maintain it might not be realistic.....for the one that trained themselves with a real sword, it will become worthwhile. But, this is only the prevailing view. If it's a person with abundant mana like Shuya, it may be possible."

It's possible.

".....That's so. Though I think it's impossible I'll think about it."

“You won’t understand unless you try it? My thinking may be outdated. At any rate, the strength depends on the image.”

Shisho points to his head.

“In the old days, the time when Shisho was an adventurer, was there no such master?”  
“There was such a master. But, in this world.....I don’t know. By chance, I may have not met one. If there is such a master, I think magic will be ruined too. That’s because there would be no aria or crest.....”

“Is that so.....”

If, there is an enemy life that.....I have to be ready.  
Or how should I say it, it’s a good thing for me to aim for something?  
Ruling the world with the power of the spear and guidance moji!

“.....you should use this knife for moji training.”

When I get excited like that, Shisho took a knife from his breast and handed it to me.

The blade of the knife is green.  
Durable clothe is wound around the handle making it feel like a one-year term.

“Thank you. I’ll start right away.”

I lengthen the guidance moji with the image of lifting the knife with the released mana.  
But, it’s completely unaffected. There’s no feeling of touching it either.....

“Do you have something like a hint for me?”

“Even if I say this or that, a person’s nature emerges strikingly.....anyways, it’s to concentrate more and imagine it. I can only say that. Then, I’ll go see the field. I’ll see you later. And then.....to advance to the next stage, as one would expect absorption is fast for you, but it seems it is impossible immediately. You should do it slowly and carefully.”

“Okay.”

He says so, but I who very much love training continue training guidance moji. But, sure enough, the knife doesn’t move an inch at all. To move the knife I put on the ground, trying to invoke my telekinesis, I continue to release mana at random.

There's no progress at all in guidance moji the next day.

As is doesn't go well, I sulked, but.....

That night.

I'm called by Raguren and Achilles-shisho.

The place where I am called to, is the living room of the cabin where we always eat.

What it will be, I feel, but I understand immediately. On the table I can see an array of earthenware sake bottles and sake barrels.

"How is Shuya, too?"

Raguren advances shouting with a sake bottle in hand.

"Then, I'll have one cup?"

I poured sake into an earthenware cup and took hold of it.

Sake, after a long time.....is it the first time in the new world?

The color is dark. I carry the cup from the table to the entrance.

"Puhaa"

There's a sense of incongruity coming from the slight taste of the carbonic acid leaving behind a bad taste. But, the taste becomes strangely transparent as it passes through my throat.

There's a strong mint flavor.

It's room temperature, but it tastes unexpectedly good.

This, if I cool it with the ice from my life Maho.....

Nn~, it's nothing. As for this here.....

-My stomach hurts.

Drinking alcohol after a long time, I get the feeling of it spreading throughout my body.

-Kuu.

“How’s that? Now, speaking of ale, you should drink this one next.”

Raguren talks with a peculiar smile, and pouring liquor from a long bottle into an earthenware mug, he hands over the glass. I look at the liquor and find it to be red. When I smell it there’s a fruity fragrance.

As the fragrance is too pleasant, I carried the earthenware mug to my mouth and drank it in one go.

“Delicious.....”

It’s similar to wine.....it’s sour and it’s not, it’s also not too persistent.

A mellow taste.....this, it might be better if I cool it.

So, I quickly make ice with life magic. I let the ice drop into the liquor and try drinking it. Ooo, chilled sake is yummmmy.

“What, what? Ice.”

“Put it in mine too.”

The faces of the other two people are brought closer with great force. Please give me a minute, saying I would put ice in their cups, the two people overflow with delight.

“Oooo, this is good, having the water attribute is convenient.”

Raguren’s eyes open wide.

“O-oi, certainly, for making ice. It feels nice.”

Shisho is also pleased.

The tension had gone up in the two people.

“Wait, wait.”

“Uhahaha, this is delicious! Is it homemade?”

“Indeed, it’s Raguren’s prided alcohol. I love this taste too.”

Raguren drinks it up too, or rather drains his mug gulping. It looks like Shisho has gotten a little drunk, going on a drinking spree with an earthenware mug in hand.....

“It’s really good. This is Raguren’s?”

I show an earnest expression, and talk to Raguren.

I wonder what kind of brewing.....

There’s also no distilling equipment. Did he put it in a tsubo and let it ferment? While I think about it, Raguren answered after draining the new alcohol her poured.

“Speaking in detail, this is Rabbi and mine? Pure spring water from Mt. Heim and some herbs. And then, the liquid is heated with several secret fruits, and distilled into special liquor we trade with the elves for ‘magic bottles.’” While you we hunting today, didn’t you acquire several ingredients?”

Raguren laughs with a complacent smile. His face is tinged slightly red. Raguren normally has a serious expression, but now he has a happy face without a care in the world. The alcohol is being drunk with great relish.

However, there’s doubtful voice.

“Ra~gu~re~n?”

The drawn out doubtful voice belongs to Rabbi-san.

“Ah...Rabbi-wa wa, how about together with you?”

Raguren is blinking in surprise. Sweat is dripping from his forehead. I thought the sweat was from the heat of the alcohol, but now that I look again it seems like a cold sweat.

“Mou...Achilles-ji and Shuya-san...please include me from the start next time!”

Eh!

“O-okay.”

“Because Rabbi strong.”

Somehow or other, it seems Rabbi-san is a drinker too...

“Oh, Raguren, are you paying attention to how much you’re drinking? I understand how the alcohol is made and I’m glad-you left all of this scattered about, have it properly cleared up by morning.”

After Rabbi-san says so-she snatches away the bottle in Raguren’s hand and daringly chugs in down in one go.

Rabbi-san can be pushy.

Like this, everyone continues drinking. Rabbi-san brings snacks to go along with the alcohol, appearing from the kitchen with long and narrow dried meat and something similar to a fava bean.

Raguren begins to drunkenly sing something.

“We aaaare, divine beast protectors♪ Last family members ♪”

The prosperity of the Dwarfs fades away.

Left in the corner we sadly grow in to a petal scattering bloom.

The prosperity of the Gordekus Empire becomes dust.

Scattering across the world we go.

Living on and on, forgetting our past splendor.

The lyrics were like that.

Sung in deep bass voice similar to a baritone, Achilles-shisho and Rabbi-san sing together.

The melody is slightly nostalgic.

Since I am drunk, it’s difficult to catch parts here and there, but it is a proper song. The song is like an enk ballad with overtures from fantasy, and it is also interesting.

A song handed down in the Goldiba family.

Ah~, regrettably no impromptu guitar could be put together, I was able to enjoy the simple classical and folk music.

So, happily drinking the night away, finally everyone other than me slept.

The sleeping family members. Their faces look happy.

Ah, did I finish taking care of Achilles-shisho and Raguren?  
Everything is blown off by the liquor, my mood improved.

Thank you.....

In the morning, because Raguren and Achilles-shisho drank too much, they looked unwell.

These guys are completely hung over.

At this point, Rabbi-san is the picture of health.  
Let alone hung over, she is somehow in a condition full of vigor.

Seeing the table where the sake bottles drunk last night are scattered, she is furious.  
While Raguren's face look like his condition is bad, I apologize to Rabbi-san.  
The image of macho muscular man being scolded by a beautiful dainty woman, looked strangely heartwarming.

"Shuya, you don't have a hangover?"

It is Achilles-shisho who asks me.  
Just now, I finished feeding the domestic animals and came back from below.

"It seems so, there was a tipsy feeling."  
"Drinking so much, and only feeling tipsy? Is it another benefit of the vampire lineage?  
Good, as for me, now, my head is splitting....."

Shisho makes a strange face, and hold his head with a hand.  
It's a face he usual doesn't show. I laugh a little.

"Haha.....Now, was Raguren badly scolded by Rabbi-san?"  
"Humu. Rabbi can hold her liquor. She won't get drunk no matter how much liquor she drinks. Please quickly cleanup for me! I was told that harshly just now, too....."  
".....Before I say something, you can train."  
"That's right, I'll be in the workshop, secluding myself to make medicine."

I continue training guidance moji while doing spear training afterwards, I also perform guidance magic training the next day, but with no progress, it didn't go well even after 7 days.

However-

After dinner that day, I can see signs during training in the hut I'm staying in.

It began with a trifling image.

I hold the image of a hand.....releasing my mana, extend it out thinly creating a hand made from something like a woven silky fabric.

I see it clearly with magic observing eyes by storing mana in my eyes.

With countless small magic lines, a distorted hand is formed.

With that I grasp the knife.

"I can hold it!"

Un. I can hold it, but-the knife gasped with the mana hand falls immediately.

For mana ability, I fail in the construction of the hand. The image disperses. The thought to maintain the image is difficult, but the mana consumption is also considerably taxing. Achilles-shisho said it would be impossible to do so immediately.

It's too much for me to do.

I release mana, molding the image, concentrate. And, it moves.....

Holding a spear with guidance moji like Achilles-shisho, using several swords to attack continuously, I can easily imagine that it took an enormous amount of time.

However, if I manage to put together the small magic lines, when I mold them it seems to become easier. It can go somewhere else?

"This is good enough for a start."

That I was able to hold it is great.

It's been a series of failures so far.....coming to here today-turning around, I jump onto my back on the bed.

I look up at the ceiling while feeling the feathers touching my back.

「Status」

A transparent window appears in front of me and status is displayed.

Name: Shuya Kagari
Age: 20
Title: Divine Beast Contractor
Race: Rusivault
Battle Occupation: Spear Dancer : Chain User : Apprentice Magic User
Strength 12.2 – Agility 11.3 – Stamina 10.5 – Mana 14.1 – Dexterity 9.3 – Spirit 10.5 – Luck 6.0
Current Condition: Healthy

“Skill Status”

Acquired Skills : < Throwing > < Cerebral Demon Speed > < Hidden Body > < Night Vision > : < Smell Secretion Technique > < Blood Banquet > < Thrusting > < Meditation > < Magic Beast Riding > < Life Magic > < Guidance Moji > < Fighting Moji >
Permanent Skills : < Power of True Ancestor > < Natural Demon Ability > < Torrent of Light Darkness > < Soul Sucking > < Undying > < Darkness Adaptation > < Blood Magic > < Head of Household > < Super Light Brain Buff Intuition > < Fighting Moji Knowledge >
Extra Skills : < Language Comprehension > < Crest of Light > < Chain Factor > < Cerebral Demon Spine Revolution >

Skills increased too.

So far the only spear skill is <Thrusting>.

Mana rose comparatively. Though I will understand that power is rising if I use magic, I haven't learned magic.

On the other hand, every time the numerical value of agility rises there's a reaction velocity, because the toe rotation becomes quicker and the speed of my body increases I can understand it, so I'm able to accept it. As for strength, every time it rises the black spear feels lighter and the power behind the spear when I attack also increases. The fine handling of the fingers is dexterity, handling the knife, I reached

the point where I can do the work of the tearing the bark off and helping with the carpentry work.

However, I can't understand the stamina value very well. Even if I run, I don't get tired, and.....because my ability to continue fighting is ensured I have no complaints, well, since the number value has risen, I'll assume it's good.

When I'm satisfied with confirming my abilities, I close my eyes and fall asleep.

-The next day.

With Achilles-shisho, I perform combat exercises as usual.

Today we increase "motion control."

Receiving (Defense), Return (Parry), Approach (Advance), Endgame (Shorten the distance), Sweep (Strike), a feint is mixed in—it was an intense spear exchange.

Probably because my ability to handle the spear rose, this sort of, being able to develop a good feeling with the exchange of blows.

Again, the metal bar of the black spears come together—the black spears seemed to collide, but Shisho makes an unexpected movement.

"Mm?"

Shisho suddenly separates, and took the movement of the spear in the pause.

What?

"....."

Achilles-shisho's expression doesn't change very much, and the black spear is silently aimed at my eyes. I also match the form, and point the black spear at the eyes. The form when the tip comes to the face, a dangerous atmosphere falls.

That moment—

A high-pitched metallic sound resounds through the open space of the training ground.

It's the collision of thrusting.

Our black tanza spears collide, and a metallic sounds rang out.

Once, twice colliding violently together.

The <Trusting> skill of Shisho slightly exceeds my own.

–Chi, my hand is numb from the recoil.....I slightly wrinkle my forehead, and shake the black spear. Shisho, seeing my movement is slightly sluggish, naturally doesn't overlook it.

Achille-shisho slightly smiles “Hore”, and force comes out from his shout. Jumping lightly, and holding the spear above his head he swings down the black spear.

To protect against it, preparing the upper part of the black spear, I relax my feet and absorb the shock.

I try to turn the black spear and evade an impact.

But, even so—the moment black spear collided with black spear, I'm defeated by the shock and the black spear falls from my grip.

–However, the first attack is stopped with this.

But, Shisho makes a movement in anticipation of it.

Striking as if the first attack was a fake.

Achilles-shisho turns the black spear vertically, pushing just after with a jerk from the bottom of the black spear, aiming for my chin—that, I lean back and somehow the upper part of my body avoids it—but, the spear skill of Shisho isn't over yet.

In fact, the spear turns around again, it's the three sequential vertical attacks.

Once more, the spearhead swoops down, I don't have enough time to evade it, and my left shoulder is cut. I grunt at the sharp pain, and falter.

Shisho's pursuit isn't over yet.

He approaches me with a shuffling walk while turning the black spear.

Quickly advancing with a half step to the left.

Achilles-shisho's half stepping progress he displays while moving.

Looking, it appears simple, but.....

The quality of the fluent movement without hesitation.

Only, half step progress. But, I know

The way Shisho is walking over there is an amazing skill–

The power flows from the legs into the arms, and finally the power is spread by the black spear. The black spear which has power transmitted through it, begins to hum as the power behind it grows.

When I notice, the black spear handled by Shisho is buried smoothly under the pit of my stomach. There's a strange sound as the flesh of my body is destroyed, and I'm blown off backwards.

“Tsu!”

Ooow.....the feeling of the first fake attack.

Honestly, it's annoying.

An annoyed expression on my face, I stand up.

“Ittetete.....this, even if the inside of my shoulder wasn't hurt.”

“Well, it's not likely.....if it wasn't Shuya, wouldn't I focus on avoiding either striking or a killing in this kind of practice? Wouldn't you simply “heal” from the fatal attack earlier?”

“That's because of the vampire lineage.”

While we were talking, the wound in my shoulder and the one in my stomach faded away.

“Actually, it's against the rules. It's tough.”

“More and more, I'm becoming stronger.”

“It's going, but.....let's go.”

Intensely, our spears cross each other.

Shisho, while holding the main shaft of the black tanza spear, mixes in different attacks, making it difficult—the movements are diverse, seeming to spin and dance about.

I, by referencing the movements, every time, return the spear attacking Shisho, but—every time, Achilles-shisho adjusts to my movement, easily counterattacking. Aware of the attack, already, the feints are to get through. the quality of the skillful movements integrated with the offense and defense. Kicking techniques, added to the whole, fist, knife-hand, elbow, not only, even the movement of the shoulder and back are used.

Shisho's movements remind me of the training in the "Dancing Prison."

A half turn on the toes, I freely repeat the turn on my toes, dodging an attack. When I think that, an attack is delivered like he has eyes in the back of his head. The spear seems to be hands and feet.....I can't keep up with them.

There, a dull \*thwack\* sound echoes.

I'm blown backward again, falling down on the ground.

Achilles-shisho hangs the black spear over the back of his neck like a scarecrow, with right shoulder pushed forward, he begins to spear while turning away.

"Your balance was destroyed; do you intend to dance?"

"Itete, what is it? The technique using your back, it's a fair shock."

Itee, the skill was something like kung fu.....I think so while I talk, and I stand up and again prepare for spearman ship.

"Humu. The name of the spear technique is 'right back attack,' let's go."

"Alright."

Metal is repelled again; a high-pitched sound resounds.

But, thereafter the sound of metal colliding decreases.

It's shifts to a fight with jujutsu mixed in, because we've begun to dance to avoid each other's attacks.

The training continues every day until the morning sun rises.

And like this, I became reliably strong.

# CHAPTER 15

## DISTORTED MANA HAND

---

The morning sun lights up the Maheim Mountain range, creating a morning scene

It's the same here as it is at the Goldiba home.

Reflected light comes from the white mosque like building.

The light shines on the black cat which sleeps on the roof, making her pupils dilate.

The morning sun illuminates the top of the large stone pavements where remnants of fog remain.

The morning sun shines of the figure of two men whom are slowly dancing to train in the spear.

The black cat Rollodinu watched the movement of the two below without moving on the roof, when the spear fight develops into an intense exchange of blows, she takes on a low crouched posture, watching the movements as if aiming at prey.

Increasingly impatient, her twin red eyes dilate in excitement. Following the movements of the two people rocking the lower half of the body while having an intense fight, she appears as if watching an exchange of tennis, she begins to slightly turn her head back and forth, matching the rhythm.

To the eyes of the black cat Rollodinu the two people might look like mice, putting emphasis on her hind legs to jump and catch them. But, then noticing she was on the roof, she changed her target to the thin straw on the edge of the eaves and pounced. Clapping the straw between her paws to bite it while lying on her back, she rolls tumbling down the roof and begins to play.

Rollodinu releases an excited breath for the joy of catching her prey. She becomes engrossed by playing alone with the straw. Rollodinu appears to have lost interest in the other two people training.

Under the black cat, there is a girl who peeps at the training. The name of the girl is Refaa. Refaa watches the training from the shadow of the pillar under the roof, not minding as Rollodinu plays and becomes noisy. With a serious expression that didn't resemble a girl, she continues staring, absorbed by the two people handling the

spears. However, Refaa suddenly makes an expression of desire. Stopping the observation of the training, she turns on her small heel and returned to the hut.

Shortly, Refaa emerges from the entrance of the house.

A short stick is grasped in her hand. With an expression that doesn't resemble a little girl, moving her small neck very fast, she checks around the area restlessly. Refaa nods, and runs to the shadow at the back of the hut.

When the girl arrives at the back of the hut grasping the stick with two small hands, she turns the spear around in the way Achilles did taking a posture aiming at the eyes. She begins moving the stick to the front, back, left, and right, imitating the movement of the two training. The movements are childlike, it is the movement of the lesser art of stick fighting, but now and then, a sharp stick fighting technique was made that didn't suit a girl.

Refaa trains the spear desperately.

When time passes, seemingly satisfied with her own stick fighting technique, she wipes the sweat from her brow smiling a sweet dimpled smile like a little girl. And then, again returning to the hut to hide, she came unexpectedly to the face of the hut. Refaa is attentive, restlessly looking around not wanting an adult to realize she is hiding the stick. Again, seeing there's no one, Refaa skipped to move behind the pillar. Once again, she begins to watch the spear training being carried out in the open space.



Fuu, it's over it's over.

The fight felt quite good, though my skill still has some way to go.

Especially the end of the counter-clockwise turning, it's still not fast enough.

While I reflect on the contents of the training, I call to Rollo who is dozing on the roof under the morning sun.

I take the black cat and we return to my room together.

When I enter the room the black cat jumps the top of the furniture where the shelves form a line.

She seems to want to secure high view-point.

I'll take a morning bath.

It's easier than using the bath shed, there's no need to prepare firewood, I pour hot water into the pail in the room I'm staying in.

Life magic really is convenient.

When a little hot water begins to accumulate in the pail, I quickly strip myself.

I pour hot water from life magic over my head while standing barefoot in the tub. The hot water collecting in the tub feels good, I stop the life magic.

I sit down in the pail and soak in the hot water.

I wish I could have used this magic immediately after I came to this world.....

While thinking such complaints, I wash my face with hot water.

Because it's warm, standing there, I stretch a hand out to the shelf. I pick up "gyuza grass" in the form of a round dumpling, I cup my hands and put the gyuza grass there to pray to the Buddha statue. I repeatedly rub the grass up and down in between my palms.

This soap work similar to soap.

At first it only looked like mugwort-flavored rice-flour dumpling, so I didn't use it, but the other day Achilles-shisho told me "dirt is removed easily," and after that I have used it frequently.

I was actually surprised when I used it at first.

Bubbles coming out, the dirt comes off quickly.....

Foamy bubble bubble.

The bubbles rise up as if to say biore<sup>o</sup>. *(TL: Japanese facial wash.)*

It looks like grass juice of the mugwort-flavored rice-flour dumpling.....

How does this grass juice bubble up?

I remember there was a tree like that somewhere in a tropical rainforest on earth. Well, it's a small thing. The convenient thing is convenient.

I wash my face and body.

Finally, I check my beard. The beard has been growing from my cheeks. Should I shave my facial hair as well as the hair on my head.....I bundle the hair and put a knife against at the base. I quickly cut the hair with the knife.

The amount of power put into my hand grasping the hair on my head isn't normal, so it's easy. Probably, I'm now able to tear a thick phone book, or a deck of cards easily with my bare hands. I want a mirror, but because there isn't one I leave my hair as it is. I threw the hair I cut into the leather bag for the trash as not to let it scatter about.

Rollo looks curiously at the hair I cut, it wasn't a thing to play with.

Well, next is shaving.

Carefully putting the knife to my lathered face, I shave the beard. I've thought many time since a while ago, I grope around as there's no mirror.....so, I shave it-ite. There's no helping it since I'm using a knife in place of a razor blade. I continue suffering shallow cut on my cheeks and necks.....

Well, it's fine.

The blood flows from the wounds as it closes up quickly.

"Shuya onii-cha~n. Breakfast, I was able to.....KYAA!"

Ah, Refaa. Sigh.....

Which reminds me, I'm shaving myself while naked.

Refaa made a small embarrassed scream and hid behind a pillar with a red face. That way, I become serious and begin talking.

"Haha, was the stimulation too strong for Refaa?"

"Mo! Shuya onii-chan is etchi, because we're eating please don't come naked~?"

"Hahaha, I got it."

I'm still worried about leaving part of it unshaven, but there's no helping it even if I worry. Sigh.

Finishing properly, I go to eat breakfast.

Breakfast was fried mushrooms and some kind of leaves.

When I eat the delicious stir-fry, Shisho brings something up while I hold a mushroom in my mouth.

“.....Shuya, did you cut your hair? It’s really messy, but after we finish weeding should I fix it?”

“Strange hair–”

Refaa points at me and laughs.

“Once there’s time it’s all right. Other than that, in addition, aren’t you going out harvesting?”

“That’s right. There still isn’t enough. So should we go together?”

“No, there’s a little training I want to do.”

“Eeh~, Shuya onii-chan, let’s go together~”

“Hm~, again this time?”

Refaa not convinced, turned to the side and made small humph. Achilles-shisho sees this and nods.

“Don’t be selfish Refaa.”

“Really? You mustn’t bother Shuya-san. Then, since it will be bad if something like last time happens, you mustn’t leave grandpa and mine’s side.”

“Okay. The monster that time was scary.”

Refaa nods her head.

Remembering the ghost lipped monster, I become quiet.

“Is Raguren harvesting too?”

“No, there are monsters to hunt and I have to check the snares. Other than that, it’s unusual for Shuya give himself priority.”

“Humu. I guess. I actually want to help Raguren and Shisho too, but I seem to be getting close to getting a hold on guidance moji. So, I want to work on it today.”

Then, Rabbi-san’s face becomes gentle, and looking at my face smiles.

“Fufu, Shuya-san, we’re always receiving your help. Please spend your time freely once in a while. The other day hunting was easy for Raguren after Shuya came, were you thanked?”

“That’s right. You should work for yourself sometime.”

“And then, since I made a little too much bread in the kitchen, please eat at noon.”

“Alright. Thank you.”

After we finish talking, everyone goes their own way.

I also return to the hut, and begin training at once.

I close my eyes and sit in meditation.

Usually, I am happy to follow Raguren and Achilles-shisho.....I won’t go this time. Anyway, since my guidance moji managed to hold the knife with the “Mana Hand” .....all along, as I imagine “mono” I’m able to grasp it.

–I open my eyes wide, and stare at one point, concentrating on it.

I imagine it carefully this time.

–A Mana Hand.

I don’t pay much attention to how many fingers the hand will have.

Using thick strands of mana, I weave a thread, spin the mana, refining it desperately. Nevertheless, the image trims off mana fruitlessly.....

At that time, and “image” in my mind appeared floating in front of my eyes. I did it!

I see it clearly with the magic observing eye.

There’s a bundle of pale light gathered together, appearing as a big “distorted mana hand.”

A thin magic path extends from the wrist of the “distorted mana hand,” something like a hand sways back and forth.

There are seven fingers and a big warped palm.

Innumerable small mana bands overlap inside of it.

It's the result of what I imagined carefully.....

I'm very aware of its strength, it doesn't collapse easily this time.

Then,

※Pikon※ ※Guidance Moji Knowledge※ ※Permanent Skill Acquired※

※Pikon※ ※<Thought Guidance Magic Hand>※ ※Skill Acquired※

Oh, a skill. I did it! The pleasant skill acquisition sound rings in my head, and it is displayed in front of me in red.

Promptly, I activate the guidance moji type skill <Magic Thought Guidance Hand>.

–<Magic Thought Guidance Hand> holds the knife.

I'm able to swing it around with my will.

“I did it, yatta! It worked!”

“Mm, Nya.”

Again Rollo was surprised like she was the other day, ignoring such a Rollo, I suddenly rush to Achilles-shisho's smithing room. Shisho isn't in the room. Remembering I mutter a small “oh.”

I remember, he went for gathering medicinal herbs. I was told.

The underground blacksmith room falls silent, and I scratch my head.

My head is full of the new magic thought guidance hand from the distorted mana hand.

–There's no helping it. I'm also hungry, so I go up the stairs and into the kitchen.

I eat the bread from Rabbi-san.

Something like a tomato and root vegetables hang from a beam in the room, as a lot are hanging, it's a little obstructive.

While moving the dried vegetables aside with a hand, I look for the kitchen.

Bread, bread, bread–

“Ah.”

Some flat objects were piled on top of a circular solid stone oven.

Is it this? Rabbi-san said it was bread.

I carry one piece of flat bread to my mouth with a hand. I leave the house while eating.

This bread, tastes like it's made of mushrooms.

Furthermore, lumps of something fruit-like and sweet honey is inside, it's not raisins, well it's good. The outside of the bread is hard like French bread, it's only tough there and the insides are delicious because it's soft. I go to the open space with black spear in hand to train, but I'm absorbed in the tough feeling of the thing I'm chewing. I ate the bread quickly.

It's hard, but because it's tasty, I regret not bringing another. Will she change her job to delicious baker in the future? While having playful thoughts, I quench my thirst with water from life magic.

After I ate and rehydrated, I took up the black spear and begin training.

I activate the <Magic Thought Guidance Hand> skill.

Using the "distorted mana hand" from the "Magic Thought Guidance Hand" skill I grasp the knife in the air.

I attack with the black spear there. Affected by the knife attack I'm unused to, my spear handling is awkward too.

There's no helping it at first.

I utter a short sigh at the high degree of difficulty.

I continue to train for hours while struggling in such a condition-

"Oh, Shuya. You're training hard."

"Ara, have you been training this whole time? Do your best."

"Shuya onii-chan~, look, look, this many leaves, I found them~"

The three people returning from collecting talked.

Refaa's head is visible behind a big pile of leaves she is holding in her small hands.

Rabbi-san has a large pile of leaves she has put in a big basket.

The magic bag hanging at Shisho's waist is swelling like a balloon, and a large amount of leaves are floating through the air with Guidance Moji.

"A lot of leaves, for Rabbi-san and Shisho, such a large quantity....."

"Isn't this natural? Kawa leaves are used every day, in addition to being an edible plant used in meals, it's a medical herb that can be used with the cattle and medicine for the family. And Shuya, what share do you have?"

I don't use the kawa other than when I go flower picking at the toilet.

".....Oh, that's right.....haha."

"That's right~, lots and lots of leaves. Always, poop, you always need it for poop."

While Refaa says such a thing, the big leaves are lifted to her head, shaking it round the leaves begin to fall, she runs around while her chestnut hair flows.

"Already, Refaa, what is with the poop? Don't say such rude things! Mou."

Poop. I pee, but I don't poop.

It is not the talk of an idol, it's the truth. I wondered when I was living underground, what happens in my stomach and bowels.

I think it's thanks to <Power of True Ancestor> merging with <Super Intestinal Absorption>.

Either way, according to that explanation, all the food, is it digested and absorbed in the stomach or the bowels?

"Huahahaha, Refaa is fine, I poop a lot."

Shisho roars with laughter.

One adult stops Refaa, Shisho looked over his shoulder with a face like a child and answered "Un."

He also begins to wave a leaf around, I don't know what's that funny, bursting into laughter beginning to run.

"Already! Even grandfather! Oh-Fufu, Refaa's head is covered in leaves, it's not safe."

Refaa seems to have fallen down with the leaves, but she's fine.

“Already—you’ve fallen down; a girl shouldn’t do something like that?”

“.....”

Refaa is a cheerful child.

I watch everything in silence.

So, I remember that Guidance Moji went well just before.

“.....Aside from that, Shisho, I finally worked out the guidance moji I’ve been struggling with.”

“Oh? Is that so. Well then, a bit.....because of the leaves please wait a minute here.”

After that, I wait for a little in the open space.

As Achilles-shisho returns, I started manipulating my mana.

“Then, here I go.”

“Humu.”

Immediately manipulating mana—I release mana with guidance moji.

I activate the <Magic Thought Guidance Hand> skill and create the distorted mana hand. The maryoku hand holds the knife and swings it back and forth.

“Oh wow.....”

Achilles-shisho sighs and says so.

“Shisho, what is it?”

I can see that Shisho is collecting mana in his eyes.

“.....It’s definitely guidance moji. Is this hand like thing Shuya’s own unique guidance magic?”

“Yes.”

Achilles-shisho changes the angle and stares intently at my <Magic Thought Guidance Hand>. And, he begins to talk with wide eyes.

“I’m astonished. As you took so long to figure out guidance moji, I thought you weren’t a person with talent for it, but..... it’s amazing. This “Distorted Mana Hand.” It’s really splendid. Surely because Shuya possesses such a vast amount of mana, it’ll be guidance moji. And, in the short-term, did you say the force of the image to maintain the thick mana.....the ability to materialize mana, you can say is a kind of ‘prodigy.’ Come to think of it dexterity handles life magic. I’m also good at guidance moji, to here you can’t make it ‘one form.’”

Oh, it’s high praise. I’m happy.

“Is that so? Thank you.”

“We talked about guidance magic weapons some time ago, it’s possible if it’s Shuya. But, that’s a talk for the future. Now is to choose the weapon for your original guidance magic. The knife in addition to the long sword, club, spear, and I’ll inspect how much weight you can hold, you should advance with matching your spear-fighting in mind.”

“Okay, I’ll try various things.”

When Shisho pulls the short sword from his waste, and after moving it back and forth between his hands, he grasps the short sword in his right hand, suddenly, extending with a snap, he talks while extending the sword point to me.

“And then I’ll say this because it is important. Even a short sword or a long sword, anything handled with guidance magic requires ‘actual skill mastery.’ Training after this, will be using guidance magic to train ‘with your own hands.’ Therefore, as you can handle the spear at this point, a spear will be the best. Excepting the weapon, I think you should use your original guidance magic as much as you want, but, well, that area is Shuya’s field of expertise. I think you should experiment with it.”

I see. That’s right.

“I understand. That’s natural. I have to train practically.”

Even if I can move a knife or sword with guidance moji, I need to be able to actually handle it, or there’s no point.

At present my main is the spear.

However, it will be better to have a spear for <Magic Thought Guidance Hand>, I want to have another weapon. Besides that, as Shisho said I should consider how to use the <Magic Thought Guidance Hand.>

Everything relies on the image.

“.....I see. I’ll study there.”

Then, I asked a little question.

“Shisho.”

“What?”

“Shisho uses guidance moji, but you don’t use the spear for it?”

“It’s a little different in my case. Guidance Moji is able to deal with handling the black spear, but the way of using it by hand comes out more fitting. When I attack after floating with the guidance moji skill, in my case, most of the power is lost. There’s no condition for the way I use guidance moji, but in the case of the sword this doesn’t happen, so I use short swords and long swords with my guidance moji.

“I see.”

So, the shining bands of Shisho’s guidance moji are only for short swords.

“By the way, to the extent I’m aware of, the kind of weapons and weight you’re able to have, change with the quality and completeness of the guidance moji, but this may be wrong. For the time being, while it may be so, you should keep it in the corner of your mind.”

“Alright. Quality and completeness.....”

I need to get accustomed to using the <Magic Though Guidance Hand> .....

“.....Therefore, Shuya seems to have learned an original guidance moji skill too, do we combine with the training and change to design tomorrow?”

“The design? I understand.”



Then, the following day-

The usual training finished early.

Quickly, Achilles-shisho seems to start the training with the new design.

“From now on we’ll go on a little outing and hunt and camp-out.”

“Camping.....”

Camping.

“Umu. Have this.”

Shisho hands me a bag.

“This is?”

The bag which Shisho had on his waist before, the bag which bulged like a balloon.

“I think I told you before? It’s a magic Bag.”

“That’s so. That bag.”

It looks like a normal leather bag.

“Go to the bottom of the cliff there.”

“Nya.”

Then, a black cat cuts in between Shisho and me.

“Rollodinu”

“Divine Beast-sama. As I’m going to train with Shuya from now on, I ask you watch over my home.”

“Nya? Nya~.”

When the black cat cries so and answers, walking elegantly she extends a feeler to Achilles-shisho’s cheek.

“This, Divine Beast-sama.....I’m able to understand.”

“Shisho.....what did Rollo say?”

Mm? Shisho’s condition is strange.....

“It was a feeling that I understood. The feeling of love was also felt.....I’m glad.”

.....Shisho, Achilles’ face reddens, and he talking bashfully.....Rollo is moe moe? I ask a question while slightly perturbed.

“Uh, is that so, is the livestock feed enough?”

“It’s alright. I’ve already explained the situation to everyone.”

“I see. I understand.”

Which reminds me, the clothes Achilles-shisho has been wearing since training this morning are unusual.

The leather clothes are specifically for hunting.

The leather of the jacket is dyed black. A sword is hung from a belt at the waist, four short swords and a black spear are hanging against the thigh.

Achilles-shisho lets the cord of the magic bag coil around the belt, and wraps the magic bag around his back. Like that he goes down to the bottom of the cliff.

Getting off the ladder, we advance, walking along a narrow mountain path following the ridgeline.

When I cross over it changes rugged rocky place, and a forested area is visible.

I step into the forest.

It’s hard to walk through the thick bushes. Shisho cuts an aloe-like leaf growing nearby, and puts the leaf inside his shoe so that it will cover his shin.

“It becomes a simple protection if I put this on. It doesn’t catch on thorns.

“Okay.”

I imitate him.

When I walk through such a thicket, we encountered a herd of wild boars.

The head of the wild boars have three rows of tusks growing from the corner of their mouths, and they seem enraged.

But, the big wild boars are easily dealt with by Shisho. They’re easily repulsed by the four swords and the black spear.

Achilles-shisho smiles and mutters “The meat is just right,” while collecting meat and bones. I helped and we quickly finished collecting.

“There’s a river ahead so we’ll go there.”

Shisho says so and we go ahead, but a plant is in the way.....

Here there are many fern-like plants.

There are a few animal trails, and branches and leaves of the trees get in the way as we walk.

In such a situation,

“Be careful of the poisonous memento leaves.”

I’m suddenly warned by Shisho.

There’s a plant with big spade-shaped leaves in front.

“Huh?”

“Carefully observe the appearance of the memento leaves. See how it’s slightly thorny? It also has poison. Your skin will burn if you touch it.”

Certainly, it looks like an ordinary big green leaf, but there are many thorns on the surface.

Seeing it this close, my curiosity comes out a little and I want to touch it a little, but at the same time I really don’t want to touch it. I, of course, don’t touch it.

“.....Poison is scary.”

“Well, it’s alright if I cut it. I collect it because the memento can be made into poison.”

He cuts the poisonous memento plant, and collects it, covering the leaf in leather.

He tells me “The poison can be changed into medicine,” because even toxic things can be turned around and made useful.

Shisho walks in the thickly growing forest with the feeling of walking in a garden, smiling happily.

Turning the black spear in his hands in a little figure eight, Shisho removes the branches and leaves. The four short swords in line next to one another on the left and right, cut the leaves and branches that were missed initially by the turning black spear.

A large path is cut by Shisho.....plunging in like a lawnmower, Shisho is amazing after all.

Walking in high spirits on the wet dead leaves, the walking pace is too much for an old person.

“This is training too. Be aware of the figure eight movement of the black spear in your head. I’m aware of the leaves and stems involved. I know that Shuya used it in the last fight. You seem to have learned it a little, but it’s inadequate. This spear skill is simple, but in the future, always, it’ll be your power.”

“Yes—”

I see, this is training too. The training method is different, but I remember the remake of the masterpiece movie, Karate Kid.

The movement of Shisho’s black spear surely swallows up the leaves and stems. I also cut the grass with my black spear, aware of the strong figure eight movement. Cutting so that the branches and obstructive leaves and gotten.

In that way we advance for a while until I hear the sound of a flowing river.

“I hear something. It’s close.”

The topography of layers of sheet rock appear as we approach the river. The sound of water is loud; it seems the river is a fast flowing rapids.

When I look down from a protruding rock, I confirm that the water is flowing vigorously in the space between rocks.

—Uhyu, it’s cold.

Spray flies and my face gets wet. A river with such a fast flowing current leads continuing down and down.

Visible from the gentle incline, it seems unrelated to the river. It seems fun to go down in a canoe.

“This is clean water close to the source flowing out of Mt. Maheim. It’s tasty. And then, it crosses to land on the other side of the forest, it’s today’s planned camping-out site.”

Shisho points a finger at the opposite bank while talking.

The opposite bank bristles with trees in darkness, looking even higher.

“Over there?”

“That’s right. Let’s go–”

Shisho jumps on some small rocks in the river, and crosses the river jumping and hopping.

I jump again and again–

Making use of the scattered big rocks. I crossed the river using such rocks.

Ho. I finish crossing the river safely.

And, I look at the big tree growing around me. The dark trees I looked at before crossing the river. One, one is a big giant tree.....

Then–

# CHAPTER 16

## THE DEBONCHITCHI

---

Achilles-shisho puts his right hand in front of me, and tells me “Stop–”  
Shisho stares motionlessly at the ground.

“It’s a Zerri footprint.”

Raising his eyes, he begins to stare at the forest. It’s surely the footprint of the animal.

“Is it there?”

Does Shisho detect a presence? He stares at the forest without answering my question.  
I check with <Smell Secretion Technique Pheromone Touch>.

–The strong smell of a beast.

–I can make out the figure of a tiger.

Then, the forest begins to move at the place Achilles-shisho stares at.  
A conspicuous big tiger with black and yellow fur appears.

“That is the black tiger, Zerri.”

Shisho tells me while facing the yellow and black Zerri tiger.

The carnivorous Zerri with a face of a black and yellow tiger appears to be in a rage.  
The strength and power held in its limbs and the characteristic feature of a yellow fringe around its eyes like a panda.

The full black hair on the swelling muscles are emphasized, yellow fur begins to spread at the stomach, striped with black like the pattern on a zebra.

“Shuya, before this becomes a fight, attack with me. Okay?”

Achilles-shsisho says so enthusiastically, and not waiting for me to answer, begins to run ahead.

There’s no helping it, so I begin to chase after Shisho.

Startled by Shisho's abrupt movement, the black and yellow Zerri tiger howls a frightened cry.

There—Shisho approaches the tiger with his black spear.

The eyes of the frightened Zerri sharpen when it sees the black spear. Putting strength into its four legs the tiger moves to avoid the spear by instinct.

The black and yellow Zerri tiger jumps to the side, avoiding Shisho's attack.

However, four short sword float in the air, held aloft by guidance moji, where the Zerri escaped to.

The swords spread out in a trap, waiting for the tiger,

As expected. He let it dodge on purpose.

Aware of the four short swords the tiger is skewered — ah? There's a deflecting sound. Huh, the fur of the Zerri tiger seems to be strong. A peculiar hard sound echoes. However, when a sword blade attacks the tiger's abdomen, instead of the hard deflecting sound there is the sound of flesh being cut

Finally, each of the four short swords pierce one of the Zerri's legs.

For now, I'll snipe too!

I deliver a single blow to the tiger's back with my spear.

The black and yellow Zerri tiger collapses the ground with a \*dosun\*

This, my spear doesn't seem to have done anything.

It's already dead. This guy was already dead.

It's different. I remember Hokuto God Fist,

“It went well. Let's dismantle it now.”

Saying so, Achilles-shisho cuts into the black furred pelt with a knife.

“Hold the hind legs.”

“Okay.”

Shisho prompts me. He doesn't seem to be using guidance moji.

Skinning the corpse would be difficult to do alone.

If he had a large work station there would be tools Shisho could use to do it himself, however like this doing it by oneself would be impossible.....

When I lift a hind leg of the tiger, Shisho expertly slides his knife between the skin and meat, separating them.

When all the of the skin is flayed, the meat is cut into small pieces. The pieces are quickly cut and bound by a string through the meat and tied off, after which I wrap the meat in leaves and bag it

Then, Shisho unusually mutter aloud "As for this.....," surprising me. There appears to be a stone shining in the black entrails.

"This is a magic stonel."

Shisho carefully removes the stone that shines with a black luster, and places it in a different bag.

"What? A magic stone?"

"N? This.....this is a valuable stone which collects mana inside the body. During my time as an adventurer I could have sold this for a decent price. It's called a magic stone or magic crystal. It can immediately be harvested in labyrinth city."

"By any chance, can it be used with various materials?"

"That's right. Magic stones have various uses. Smithing materials, weapons, armor, magic tool catalyst, they are even used with building materials. There are even rumors that you'll grow stronger if you swallow one."

You will grow if you swallow one?

If the stone was completely clean.....

"The stone promotes growth?"

"Such a rumor is passed around. I should tell you, because I haven't eaten a stone before I don't know. I have seen those who have seen swallow a stone in the past, as for them, everyone eventually had an unusual accident affecting their body. Besides, swallowing a stone didn't seem the help them grow. So, I don't believe the growth rumor."

Well, that would happen if you swallow a strange stone.....

Bloodletting and lead was used in medicine during the middle ages, and even in modern times there was a rumor that radioactivity gave you beautiful skin.

“.....I don't want to eat one either.”

Shisho continues dismantling while talking.

“Haha, that's right. More importantly, look at this fur. My jacket is made from the same material. I'm pretty sure you saw it during the fight earlier, but this can repel sword blades. The hide and fur are considerably tough. It can be used to make leather clothes if tanned. And then, the thin meat on the back here can be eaten raw. Isn't it important to have this? In the middle of a trip, when there's game but no fire you can eat it raw. You should remember this. The heart and liver are very nutritious. Also, when you need water you can cut into the middle of the stomach and squeeze, then you can suck water out.”

“I understand eating it raw, but sucking it?”

Raw meat to tearing the stomach.....

It seems to smell but securing water is important for survival.

“That's right. Just in case of emergencies. Hmm, ah, in Shuya's case there's the water attribute. Moreover, because of the vampire lineage the situation may be different. Sorry, sorry. I carelessly forgot.”

“It's fine, it's enough that you accept me normally.”

While talking, I closely watch Achilles-shisho's dismantling.

Imitating him, I try to dismantle the other side well, but find it surprisingly difficult, in the end I am simply watching Shisho's method.

The bones from the backbone of the head to the femur are all packed in a large magic bag.

The edible parts of the meat are put in their own magic bag.

“Most of it has be harvested now. Help me wash the skin, and then, other animals will approach this area because it smells of blood. Let's leave.”

I nod at his words and return with Shisho to the side of the fast flowing stream, going slightly south along the river side.

Shisho approaches the river bank when he finds a place where the strength of the water calms.

The water in the river is clear. I can see smalls crayfish and fish swimming. I stretch the tiger skin and Shisho carefully uses the knife, washing the fur in the river water. Sometimes, a treatment is spread evenly over it.

Mmm, it's not possible the first time. After all, I could mostly see, but I studied the simple leather tanning  
When Shisho finished washing the hide, I dry it with my life magic and wind and stuff it in the magic bag. Then, we went into the forest.

“Sa, this way.”

We walk deep into the forest.  
While Shisho fells small trees, he begins talking.

“The fur we just cleaned, in truth I prefer to set it out so I can dry it immediately, there's also a point in the process where I scrape off the remaining fat and smear it with special oils, but this will be good enough the time being. It's because it's far more durable than ordinary fur and resists rotting.”

Hoh, what he did earlier was the beginning of leather tanning.  
However, this magic bag seems to still have a ways to go before it's full.

We advance deeper into the forest.  
Then, I see a giant tree unlike the others.

The trunk of the giant tree is as thick as a baobab, it is a tall, giant tree.  
Numerous branches grow, spiraling out from the trunk, and from these branches green leaves spring forth.

It feels like a large roof, expressing the richness of nature.

Immediately after we walk underneath the giant tree the sunlight is blocked out by its shade.  
–A cool refreshing breeze blows through my body.

.....Big.

While looking at the giant three...I'm at a loss for words.

While I look at the giant tree, I hear a strange sound.

Eh? What is it?

"-Debbontchi, Depponchitchi~ichitchi~i"

"-Debbontchi, Depponchitchi~ichitchi~i"

There is a strange musical sound.....

The sound just now is faint; I can hear it repeating.....

I ask for help, and turn around to face Shisho.

"Mm? What's wrong?"

"Well, that sound....."

"Ah, that. It's unusual. It's probably good. The spirit children of debonchitchi, it is the sound of the spirit children."

A strange word is said. The spirit children of debonchitchi.....

"What is the.....spirit child?"

"It happens in places abundant in nature, it's called a rare phenomenon. According to what I have heard, the phenomenon occurs in places where magic essence is generated. It's also famous because it prevents monsters from approaching. The place where magic essence is created can create a "resonating magic void", at the source of the light, not only are spirits and magic essence created, but monsters are also called together in large numbers."

A rare phenomenon, after the void.

"As for the spirit children, in the situation where you said there's a void....."

"That's right. Honestly, I don't know everything about this, but in my opinion, the place the spirit children gather includes the wood soul spirits and other spirits, 'Earth Goddess Gaia-sama,' or 'Plant Goddess Sateyura-sama' strong influence on the place, so they may be the source? Well, this is really only my opinion."

The names of gods are mentioned.

“I see. But Shisho, I don’t understand.”

“That’s normal. It is what I think.”

Shisho frowns and makes a troubled face.

“No, I’m sorry. Shisho seems to know everything.”

Not going as far as an actual encyclopedia, Shisho is still a knowledgeable person.

“There’s a lot I don’t understand.....”

“That’s true. But, the opinion I told you before may be the correct answer.”

“Well. In cases where there are abundant amounts of nature it has been known to be sacred grounds.....or, so I have always thought leading to the world of seurosu kami.....”

The spirit world, Seurosu. The name of the inhabiting kami.

“You won’t hear anything more detailed about the priesthood system even if you go to a magic university. Well, I don’t think anyone really knows. Oh, it’s the voice of debonchitchi.”

Surely, still, I can hear it.

“.....The debonchitchi. What are they doing?”

“They won’t do any harm. They seem to like surprising humans and being silly. We’re lucky to have encountered debonchitchi, its existence is appreciated by travelers and adventurers. Monsters won’t approach the area where the sound is heard.”

“Oh, that is strange. There’s several unique sounds.”

“Their sound is like that. The source of the sound is the branch of the giant tree over there, isn’t it?”

“Yeah. I’m interested in looking at it.”

Like that, walking away from Shisho, when I approach the giant tree, I see it. Looking with the magic observing eye, I’m able to see it clearly.

The spirit child, debonchitchi.

Flickering, it gives off a pale light.

It looks like a “Teruterubōzu” with small hands and feet.

There are two small holes for eyes and a crescent for the mouth.

This one has a big face. Ah, there's a lot of holes covering it like wounds. There's one growing something like a mustache.

Their small hands and feet are cute. And then, one walking up and down and shaking its head back and forth, comes up to me and I try not to move.....

My eyes are drawn to this small spirit child, also, this giant tree is huge.

Turning my eyes back to the giant tree, I ask Shisho,

“Is the domain of the elves a place where one giant trees grow?”

Trees bigger than this. I want to see them.

“Well, first of all, we'll camp here tonight. Because the dry firewood and fallen leaves are suitable please help me collect what we need.”

Helping Shisho pick up the fallen kindling and leaves, I sometimes look up. I can't help but look at the giant tree. I bring the dead leaves and kindling I collected to Shisho at a plot of land cleared underneath the giant tree.

To start the fire.

I thought the fire would be started now but Shisho walks away, and takes out a bag. Shoving a hand into the bag, he begins to sprinkle a white powder around the area.

“Sono, what is that white stuff?”

“Ah, it's a type of wood dust that repels insects. I think you'll understand if you smell it, but it creates a bad smell in your nose. Small insects won't approach now.”

“The smell really is strong.”

Minty, it smells kind of like peppermint.

“Umu. Good, it's also good to rub it. Dinner is mostly edible wild plants.”

“What about the wild boar or the tiger from earlier?”

“That's right.”

Achilles-shisho talks and smiles while reach into a different bag.

The meat that was cut into pieces earlier is taken out of its bag. Pricking the meat with a knife, the meat is pricked while he hums a tune.

The method of cooking the meat is not much different than modern ways. The prepared meat is lined up around the firewood as is it.

“I haven’t lit the fire yet. It’ll be good once a little more time has passed.”

“Understood.”

Achilles-shisho sits back and looks around searching for something.

And, finding a cavity at the base of the tree, moving the debonchitchi away by hand, he tilts a water skin and pours waters into it.

And the spirit children move to slip through.

“What is this, Shisho?”

“This is a method to confirm the direction to go in order to get somewhere when you don’t know where you are. You should understand when you see it.”

A small leaf is floating on the surface of the puddle of water, then, Shisho takes out a small wire, and begins to rubs it up and down between the palms of both hands. He places the wire on the leaf so that it may float, and then the wire turns.

A debonchitchi dances on the wire as a joke...

However, the wire isn’t being moved by the debonchitchi. It doesn’t seem to be moving in response to any perceivable stimulus.

Still, the surrounding magnetic...it seems like magnetic forces also exists in this universe. That’s what it is.

“I can know the direction with this. The point of the wire is facing north. The opposite direction is south. Although, there are lands where this method doesn’t work.”

When I think about it I’m reminded of the expanse of trees around Mt. Fuji disrupting the magnetic field. *(TL: I did some research to figure out what the author was saying. Apparently around mount Fuji there are areas where compasses, gps’s and cellphone don’t work because the soil is full of magnetic iron from eruptions in the past.)*

“I see, that is convenient, is this a method from the old days?”

“Yup. A very long time ago this method was taught to me by my grandfather.”

The wisdom of the ancestors, I cannot expect them to understand magnetism or magnetic fields.

I think it must be magnetism, but it might actually be some unknown power.

Shisho sits on a root extending out from the tree and begins to talk about the plan from now on.

After this, the schedule will be doing adventurer tasks like hunting monsters and camping out.

By the time we finish talking the area has become night and completely gloomy. Shisho takes the meat that was left stuck to the knife and again begins to hit the meat with the hilt of the knife.

I was also hitting it a little while ago. The meats becomes soft.

Then, producing a bottle from his breast, Shisho sprinkles some kind of powder on the meat.

It seems to be some kind of salt coating. Once Shisho’s initial meat preparations are over he strikes the flint while licking his lips until a spark strikes and lights the dry kindling. Immediately the fire spreads and the flames take hold on the wood.

The fire starting is smooth. This strange experience happens instantly.

Leaving that aside I’m curious about the powder used earlier. I try to hear about it.

“...What was that powder you used earlier?”

“Seryu powder.” It’s a spice. It goes well with meat as well as fish. The smell deals with the fragrance of the meat.”

“Smell...”

The tasty smell of the meat roasting over the fire hangs in the air. When the meat juices begin to drip off the bottom of the knife handle Shisho takes the cooked meat.

“It’s a good feeling. Shuya, eat.”

It smells good.

I take the knife as well and bring the cooked meat to my mouth.

Delicious. A sweet smell drifts up when I bite into the meat, the story of the meat only begins in my mouth.

The thickness of the meat surpasses juicy. It might be type of meat, but it has a wild flavor. Yummy. But, what about the seyru powder?

It has a bit of an earthy taste...

Japanese pepper, chili pepper, pepper, and sesame, each one is slightly different.

Un, but, is it closest to japanese pepper?

“Normally I would need to let the meat mature longer to get good flavor, thought it isn’t necessary now.”

Shisho doesn’t seem to understand this delicious roasted meat, carrying the meat to his mouth, he says something like that.

“This meat right now is already delicious.”

“Saying the meat is fresh doesn’t mean I’m saying it isn’t delicious, it’s like the reverse of fish? When you let the meat mature, the quality of the meat becomes the highest. There’s a secret art to aging meat...but how tasty it is unrelated to survival. The only thing left for the meat is to normally eat.”

“As expected of Shisho. This apprenticeship is different.”

Achilles-shisho raises the corners of his mouth, emphasizing his smile lines, grinning.

“Haha, so you say? To tell you the truth it’s the aged meat of the Lunga. You know the cave underneath the house where the mushrooms are being grown? There are several rooms there, but in one of them there’s a bunch of meat maturing. Other than special days I don’t eat it, but I decided to have some this time.”

“Oh, by all means.”

After having such a conversation, it becomes late at night and time for sleeping.

Shisho says “This is training too” for some reason before sleeping.

I “haihai” him, again doing training, I consent properly. I fall fast asleep.

The middle of the night, when smoke still rises from the center of the fire-

Huh? Something is touching my neck? I open my eyes. Wa? Why? Achilles-shisho is by my side...Shisho, Achilles eyes are intense.

Ah, Ahh~~~~~. Aua, a knife is pressed to the back of my neck-

“Now, Shuya. Just now you would have died.”

Shisho puts the knife in his pocket while talking, separating from me.

“Why?”

It's good.

Shisho is actually a Moho oji-san...

I am worried about my buttocks.

“Mm? This should be training too. To become an adventurer?”

“Yes. That's right, however...”

Understanding I smile in relief, and Shisho misunderstands this and begins talking harshly.

“Shuya, some masters despise ‘adventurers.’ Saying you want to become an adventurer, you often have to work alongside someone you don't know. If it turns out that person is a thief or a bandit, what would you do? If it's like what happened now, then Shuya would be dead. However, Shuya is from the vampire lineage. Nine times out of ten the master will win. But, if you reveal your true nature then it will eventually come out in the future. Therefore, this training.”

That is right. I let down my guard.

I answer Shisho's serious eyes so that I might reflect.

“I did let down my guard...is there some way to discover a sign?”

Pheromone touch won't work...

If there's a skill Shisho uses, I can sense it more quickly.

“Is there? To tell you the truth. The training just now is for that purpose.”

“Oh.”

I guess that is to be expected.

With that, there is a guidance moji close to fairy moji that can detect 'magic essence.'"

Magic essence perception.

But isn't magic essence mana? There's a way to know that with guidance moji? It must be different than pheromone touch.

"Is it guidance moji? Can I use it?"

Because it is guidance magic, I could discharge mana out of my body to investigate it.

"It is possible. Well, look at me with observing eye."

Following his instructions, I store mana in my eyes and observe Achilles-shisho, Shisho's discharged mana spreads out in a circle, I can see that it extends to a considerably wide range.

"This...do you always do this?"

"No, it's just when I'm searching in the forest for a presence. By the way, this skill technically belongs to guidance moji and is called 'Grasping Police.' It could be said to be the most important part of guidance moji. Therefore, I specialized in guidance moji."

"Magic essence" detection. I try asking a bit more about the nature of magic essence.

"So 'Grasping Police' detects magic essence? What is magic essence in the first place? And then, if I normally release mana...it shouldn't be visible."

In response to my doubtful words, Achilles-shisho makes a surprised expression for an instant.

"What? You've even forgotten about magical essence? Magic essence is everything; it is the universal fundamental principle. It is distributed evenly across the entire world. All living things are arranged, it's the spirit of a living person, it is an immortal monster, those who have mana move magical essence. And, it is said that all living things that breath, including humans, absorb magical essence in order to live. Isn't it true not only with a person but monsters as well?"

A fundamental principle...magical essence is distributed throughout the atmosphere.

“Even the black and yellow Zerri tiger with the magic stone from before?”

“Eh, surely.”

“Not only that, but even the language of magic, the spirit and magical essence is related to many different things.”

“Magic and magical essence is closely related, ne.”

Hearing my words, Shisho has no choice. He has a look that says that.

“The relationship isn’t anything; it is a matter of course...I’ll explain it further. If someone kills a monster, it is said that some of their magical essence is absorbed by the person that killed it and will hasten their growth. It’s also true if the opponent is a person.”

“Magic element absorption...”

That means, I can grow stronger by killing someone...

But, being able to detect magical essence is important.

“Magic essence is detected with grasping police. Shuya said earlier that he saw the mana being released? Doing it is certainly like that...when I do it I’m conscious of releasing my mana through guidance moji out in a circle. For now, you should try it first.”

“Aware” of it.

“Alright.”

I start releasing Mana.

I let mana discharge from my entire body.

Mana spreads out in a circle.

“Discharge your mana through guidance moji as far as you’re able and don’t forget to be aware of the circular shape. However, it’s no good if you spread it out thin. Then it becomes fairy moji.”

“Okay.:

In a circle, it’s no good if it’s spread out thin...

Like Shisho said I’m aware of my mana.

I expand my mana, huh?

I get a response, an odd sensation when my mana interacts with shisho. Unintentionally, my cheeks move with a “pikku.”

I can feel Achilles-shisho’s presence.

-A big round shaped sense. If you look you can see that Shisho is there, but when I close my eyes I can feel Shisho with grasping police, I can see Shisho.

This is magic essence.

Extremely small presences can be felt in the forest that are different from Achilles-shisho. I understand that the tiny presences are spirit children, debonchitchi.

It’s strange...

The mana I released expands, extending past Achilles-shisho into the forest, then my mana stops.

Oh, it goes this far.

The current range of my grasping police guidance moji seems to be between 30 ~ 50 meters.

My grasping police seems to be much smaller than Shisho’s.

That’s natural.

“Fumu. Are you able to grasp my presence with your emitted guidance moji?”

“This ‘grasping police’ is a guidance moji skill.”

It seems to be a skill, but there’s not a skill.

It is under the category of guidance moji.

“That’s right. Magic essence can be detected with it. Only, even if magic essence is detected, what the presence looks like can’t be understood until you look with your eyes. Things like speed and size can mostly be understood though.”

“I’ll remember this.”

“And then, it has a high mana consumption. Though, it’s not to the extent of fairy moji.”

Hearing Shisho say so, I immediately stop discharging mana.

I see...I do feel a bit tired.

As he says, the mana consumption is high.

“I feel a bit weak...I seem to have used a lot.”

“That’s right...the trick is to cut off the mana supply immediately. Without maintaining grasping police? Against, release grasping police, if you immediately cut off the mana supply then the mana consumption will be smaller. Like this you may be able to master the skill. If you continue holding a large amount, then the sensation will become clearer and the range will increase as well. The way I do it, the mana is compressed to increase the precision. Everything is experience.”

Grasping police proficiency. That and pheromone touch.

With this my ability to search out enemies increases markedly.

“I understand. I’ll do it over and over again.”

Achilles-shisho nods his head, convinced.

“Umu umu. We’ll stop here for today, it is late and is time to sleep.”

“Yes, let’s sleep. Shiho.”

From to the next day on, the camping trainings increase.

Such training is frequent, I become accustomed to being prepared for surprise attacks.

In addition to excursion training and martial arts I also receive lectures.

Shisho begins to draw out a map on precious new parchment.

While pointing at the map, he begins teaching me about the different countries and the surrounding topography.

From the position where the Goldiba are enclosed in the mountains, the territory of Elves to the south, there is **【Terramay Kingdom】** , furthermore to the south there is the **【Whirlpool Forest of Demon Fog】** and the human kingdom **【Osberia Kingdom】** .

And to the north east a mountain that climbs as high as dragons are said to fly, 【Bardok Mountain】 and to the south east is 【Terramay Kingdom】 and 【Samaria Kingdom】 .

Beyond the northern point of the Manheim mountain range the 【Great Gordekus Desert】 spreads out, it's a difficult desert to travel through depending on the caravan and traveler. There are oases in the desert as well that exist as a country like 【Amefu Holy Kingdom】 , further to the north are 【Religious Country Hesfurato】 and 【Saint Akmunris Kingdom】 , in the north east of the vast desert there is supposedly a large forest in the 【Great Empire of Befarit】 .

Shisho explained everything in an easy to understand way.

The basic seasons are Spring, Summer, Fall, and Winter. Each season is ninety days, and one year is 360 days, the human's Holy Church teaches little about the various races and spirits.

I listened diligently, but...

Honestly, there's so much information, I immediately forgot it.

At the end slavery was touched upon briefly, and the unusual lectures came to an end.

# CHAPTER 17

## DANGEROUS HUNTING AND A MYSTERIOUS EXPERIENCE

---

It has been several months since I first came to Goldiba village.

The secluded scenery that can be seen from the top of the cliff deep in the mountain has changed considerably, summer welcoming its end has become moderate and russet leaves cover the mountain surface.

Considering to time I lived underground, two years may have passed since I first came to this world.

The clear weather of the autumn season when cool and cold air mixes.

It could be said that the climate here is Japanesque. Even if the season has changed, training in the spear continues.

Recently I've been separating from Shisho and Raguren, going off by myself to hunt alone as part of my training.

And thus, today seems to be the same.

"Shuya, may I leave hunting and harvesting to you today?"

"Eh, I don't mind."

"Yoshi, then I'll ask you to gather, degoza fruit, perri herb, some grass suitable for netting, rasento, and for collecting some honey, hunt some Buzogu bees."

"Hai hai. Roger."

"Nn, nya!"

Rollo the black cat interrupted us there.

"Rollo."

"Divine beast-sama. It's no good to go together. This is training for Shuya."

"Nya..."

Rollo's ears lay down. Even without touching her feelers, I understand how she feels. Rollo wants to go with me.

“Rollo, I’ll play with you when I come back.”

“Nyanyanyaa.”

Rollo purrs in response to my promise.

Extending a feeler to my cheek, feeling are conveyed.

『I’ll wait』 『Play』 『Love』 『Play』

Mostly it is just the fact that she wants to play.

Aside from Rollo, as always I have my black spear and two magic bags tied to the belt on my waist.

After I fix my equipment I climb down the ladder.

I walk across the small rocky place where I came down. Passing over treacherous footing, a forested area spreads out and a river is visible.

I continue deeper into the forest beyond the fast flowing rapids of the river.

The place where grass can be harvested is further ahead.

Because I’ve been many times with Shisho and Raguren I’ve completely memorized the route.

So, I’m able to easily gather the rassento grass.

Later is the degoza fruit.

I must be careful about the bear...

The degoza fruit grows thickly in this area.

I arrive at the place where the degoza fruit grows.

The red fruit is spread all over. Pinching the red fruit lightly I place it in the magic bag hanging at my side.

Then, suddenly, I’m worried about my surroundings.

–I activate grasping police. There’s a magic essence reaction.

It is a bear. Chi~, you showed up in the end.

This reaction must be the bear...it seems to have been disturbed, I'll throw this bag to the side...

When I throw the magic bag the bear begins the growl.

"Fugogaaaaaaa! Guooooooooo!"

The bear's eyes become blood shot.

With a growl which shakes its throat, pushing out a chest swelling with muscles and covered in fur, the bear spreads its arms out to the left and right.

Standing on two feet the bear raises both arms.

The body of the bear brings together form a gorilla and skilled karate practitioner.

The bear is big, almost as big as the dark red monster I saw underground.

It is a little over four meters, I can't tell if it is male or female from the height...

A huge mouth, and claws that look brutal.

The bear looks at me with an incredibly furious gaze...

White breath coming from its mouth dripping with saliva.

It's extremely agitated.

Do you not like that I'm taking the degoza fruit?

"Gaa."

It turns to face me. Using its bulging muscles, it charges at me with tremendous speed.

Facing the direction of the charging bear, I hastily extend my black spear towards the bear's chest.

However, there is a hard sound and the black spear I thrust out is repelled by the bear's claws.

"Gafa-"

As the bear roars intensely it swipes at me with its other set of claws.

Quickly I turn the black spear and block with rear of the metal bar, but the bear's claws are unexpectedly heavy.

Furthermore, the bear's claw is caught on the black spear, stopping the left half of its body.

My center of gravity lowers and my posture collapses. Then the other set of claws comes around and slashes into my right shoulder, cutting into me.

"Iteeeee-"

On the side of my right shoulder, the claws cut deep into upper back part, I fall and stagger back, to roll back.

My blood is scattered across the plants and roots of the degoza trees.

I taunt the bear that hasn't had enough to come at. Without eating its favorite red fruit, I walk while smashing them.

Do I look tasty like this...

Such a bear leans its body forwards and showing its fangs prepares to release a roar.

-I can't be eaten so easily!

I roll to the ground avoid the bear's head.

The bear hits its head on the ground, hard.

Having hit its head, the bear releases a rough unsteady breath. However, the bear shakes its head back and forth and again springs at me.

I thrust while sitting on the ground, without letting go I move the black spear vertically. To the jaw of the bear that jumped I swing up the butt end of my metal spear like an upper cut. The sharp teeth of the bear slam together with a clank and it staggers leaning back.

The bear is bleeding heavily from its mouth.

Its jaw seems to be broken. It's from the shock of the butt end of my spear.

Eh, success.

Seemingly shocked by the impact the bear lets out a “guoo” while shaking its head back and forth.

The Degozebear shakes its head back and forth.

Scowling at such a bear, I stand up quickly while using the black spear like a walking stick. Blood streams down my arm from my injured shoulder and flows over the black spear. The wound seems to be deeper than I thought, it is regenerating but blood is still flowing out.

Right now looks like a good time to test it.  
It's a chance to use my blood.

I stretch out my injured arm. I activate <Bloody Chain Feast> at the same time. The moment I activate the skill, the blood flowing from my wounds change into a chain. The blood becomes two big chains spiraling around the bear.

The blood chains both move differently.

From a bystander's perspective they seem to move in a spiral, the blood chains seem to move in a spiral together to form an intense rotation inside.

The degozebear which repelled my black spear with its claws earlier is probably going to do the same with my blood chain, with no such trouble the blood chains is shot to attack from the beginning. Far from the blood chain stabbing through the bear's hand, it stabs through and pulverizes the bear's arm.

“Guyaaaaaaaaa-”

The Degozebear issues a shriek of pain.

I understand the response well. The blood chain caves in the bear's arm, grinding up the bear's flesh inside while chunks of flesh fly out. Chainsaw, making a sound similar to a lawn mower, the blood chain plunges into the bear's arm.

With the sound of its flesh and bone being destroyed, the right hand of the bear swells. Finally the main stem of the blood chain penetrates the bear's thick right shoulder.

What wonderful power.

Mm? Ara, the rotation is slowing down.

Ah, it's gone.

Thinking the momentum of the blood chain was slowing, the blood chain disappears.

I look at my own damaged right shoulder. I can't see too much, but the wound in my shoulder seems to have closed up.

The wound has completely recovered and the blood has stopped flowing.

Once the source of blood is gone, the blood chain seems to disappear.

"Gigaaaaaaaaaaaa!"

The bear roars while scattering its blood.

"Annoying-"

While coolly swearing I shoot <chain> at the bear from my left hand.

The normal fired chain penetrates through the head of the roaring bear.

The degozabear falls back and collapses.

It would be easy if I normally used <chain> from the start.

However, because I've become good at handling the spear I wanted to defeat it that way.

However, such a thing does not matter.

Blood chain is too strong. The power of firing the normal chain is already adequate, the power of the blood chain earlier was massive. The power enfolds everything and pulverizes it.

<Bloody Chain Feast> will become a power weapon.

Since it can't be used without receiving an injury it's still not good enough...

Ma, it's a fact that the bear was strong.

It's still a hard fight one on one.

While complaining I let the chain disappear. I take a knife out from my bag and retrieve the magic bag I threw aside earlier.

And now, it is time to dismantle it.  
There should be a magic stone.

I continue dismantling the bear with my knife.

I don't forget to suck its blood either.

Unfortunately, there are no magic stones in the bear's meat. If I'm not mistaken, the fat from the internal organs can be used as materials.

I put it to the side like that with my hand, dividing up the parts from the internal organs to the eyes, I fill the bag with its hide and any of the meat that seems edible.

Because I haven't collected all of the degoza fruit yet I finish collecting them before moving on to the next location.

I walk through the forest until evening is near.

The objective is the rassento herb, white leaves that grow in bundles in the trees. Around this rassento herb a buzoku bee seems to have made its nest. I look for the points Shisho told me about.

Oh, I find a white leaf.

I continue collect the rassento herb. That means, there is...a large buzoku bee. It's much bigger than an asian giant hornet. I remember an unpleasant memory when I hear the sound of its wings. The nest is visible too...

If I could use fire magic, I'd be able to get rid of it easily.

Ma, I'll crush them one at a time.

Buuun, buuun I aim at one of the flying bees- <Chain> <Chain> <Chain> <Chain>  
<Chain> <Chain> <Chain> <Chain> <Chain> <Chain> <Chain> <Chain> <Chain>  
<Chain>

I eject my chain. After I make it disappear I fire it again. Consecutive ejection.

The large bee that drifted around its nest is penetrated through the stomach by my chain, striking the head, a wing falls to the ground. Until a bee doesn't come out of the nest, I continue ejecting the chain, killing bees.

After confirming no more bees were coming out of the nest I aim at the root of the nest connected to the tree and shoot it down with <chain.>

Ah, there are more bees left.

Bees larger than the others from before comes out of fallen nest.

I'm surprised by the sudden large swarm of bees.

I begin firing <chain> again. I dismiss the chain and eject it repeatedly. Furthermore, I stay calm and use the black spear in my right hand to get rid of any that approach me, I throw multiple bees to the ground.

Fortunately, I'm able to hit the bees because of their large size.

I shoot down a big fast bee in the distance while striking down another bee that gets close with the black spear. However, I miss several large bees, and I am stung through my clothes by them.

I feel a needle stab into my skin.

It's painful, but if I endure it I'll recover, so I do not mind it and continue striking down the large bees. For a moment, anaphylaxis from the poison crosses my mind, but I continue without minding it. After a few minutes I successfully kill all the bees.

Finally, it is over.

I remove a wing from the large black bee and collect them too.

I retrieve the sweet honey from the nest.

Having gather a good amount I have a happy face.

Once I finish the day has become completely dark.

Yet, I intend to travel through forest a little more today.

I go to prepare a torch and step across flowers.

A lot of a certain tree grow around the entrance to a hollow.  
Becoming a little hill, it is the origin of the big tree.

I'll camp here.  
My body natural moves when I decide so.

I collect dry grass and wood in the surroundings, using a flint I start a fire.  
I have a torch so there's no need to start a fire this way, but I wanted to try starting a fire with a flint.

I take out jerky and hard bread meant for camping from my magic bag and take a rather light dinner. I have the honey from earlier to substitute desert. It tastes of various honey. Is the honey collected from various flowers like Japanese bees do?

It is sweet and delicious.

Like that, in this pitch-black forest, many hours pass.  
The only source of light is my camp fire.

The strength of the fire slowly dwindles, and I return to the world of darkness.  
As the darkness deepens I come to feel slightly cold.

I remember the time I wandered underground.  
But, I shake my head and change my thoughts. I look around the area.

I don't use the night vision skill.

There's already a little light.  
I look up the night sky.  
Two moons float in the night sky.

The moonlight is bright.

The fragment where the moon is broken shines.  
The moment it was broke it probably could be seen on this world. It must have been an amazing sight to behold.

Maa, it is good it isn't now.

It would surely create abnormalities in the ebb and flow of the tide, it must have caused abnormalities in the weather as well.

Or, gravitational pull might not have had any effect on this fantasy world rooted in magic. The two moons share their names with gods.....

So, I close my eyes.

I can feel the moonlight shining on the back of my eyelids.

Sleepiness comes. Now, let's sleep.

I'll just sleep a little...



N? Cold air?

Or, light rain?

The combination of the cold air and moisture wake me up.

It's still dim.

I look at the hollow below relying on moonlight.

Eh?

Water...The hollow became a lake!?

Is this a dream? The radius extends beyond two-hundred meters.

I try soaking my foot from the edge of such a lake. It's cold but it feels pleasant.

I slap my cheeks. It hurts. This isn't a dream.

Then, a dream-like phenomenon happens.

A humanoid creature emerges from the lake illuminated by the moonlight.

The person approaches me, walking across the water.

A-a woman? More than that, she is naked.

...She's naked, but the skin of the woman is made of light green leaves.

Beautiful green leaves.

The parts wet from the lake water shine silver. Her hair is also green, made of dense green water. Her hair is like smooth waves to her waist, and she wears a hair ornament shaped like a water drop. The hair ornament is naturally woven into her green hair.

Her silky green hair rustles like silk in the night wind blowing across the lake, and I naturally focus on her hair and face. She stops moving across the surface of the lake and moves her lips, which are silver in the moonlight.

“...Fufu, I felt water in your body.”

Her voice is transparent.

While the moonlight shines on the lake she takes one step forward, and I too step forward.

“W-what?”

I am natural fixated. Her body is like a circle, a beautiful angel a painter created with his heart, she is clearly a fairy. Unedited information flowing smoother than 60 frames per second passes through my eyes stimulating my worldly desires. Well I won't forget her beauty, every frame is branded into my eyes.

\*Goku\* I swallow unintentionally.

-Beautiful.

“I'll become you water...”

The woman says so, and approaches.

Her face is beautiful, I understand she isn't human, but...

-I don't care.

Always, I want to see her...

Her two hills jiggle \*pururun\* as she walks. All too soon, I am hugged by the fairy like being.

“You...”

“I, am just a poor ‘outer spirit,’ Helme, a fairy of water. Once a year, I can live a life only a day long during this season. I am the spirit of this lake.”

Her transparent voice seems to sink into my heart.

“So.”

Saying so, I naturally tighten my arms a pull the head of female spirit into my chest.

Pafupafu. This, pafu pafu?

At such a place, I taste the supreme bliss of the noble path RPG...

The touch of cold water is comfortably soft. Two tiny buds poke my chest.

It’s unbearable.

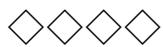
I’ll start an oppai research society.

“I-it hurts if you squeeze so tight...”

“Sorry.”

“Fufu, But, I’m glad. Please come this way...”

My hand is grabbed. Into the water, I am brought into the lake...



The following day-

When I become aware, I have woken up on the lakeside, naked.

-Achaaa, I did it.

Probably because of all the time I spent training...

The desire that was accumulating was all intensely vented.

My spirit partner...

“My clothes...”

Ata ata.

There clothes on the side of the lake that I camped at.

I immediately prepare clothes.

Why is my butt itchy?

Was I bitten by an insect there because I'm naked?

I check my luggage and confirm nothing is different.

I look at the lake that was in the hollow again.

I hear bird song and sounds of the forest echoing.

Fallen leaves dance in the wind, some dead leaves float on top of the water.

The fallen leaves look like paint coloring the lake.

The spirit woman of the lake, she was beautiful and green.

But, a life limited to only a day...

"It is sad."

.....o

A reflection of the light?

I thought something shined a bit in the clear lake, but there is no response to my words. It was seen only in the small lake in the ordinary hollow.

Will you come back...

# CHAPTER 18

## FINAL TEST

---

It has been several months since my encounter with the strange spirit. Fall is long gone and winter is meeting its end. Spring is now upon us.

Everyone is gathered around the table together, eating breakfast like usual. Noisy conversation and smiling faces highlight the meal.

I've adapted completely to this life.

Every day, the Goldiba family has started to feel more and more like my true family.

Seeing everyone's smiling faces warms the stiffness in that corner of my heart. *(TL: Remember, Shuya didn't have much of a family back in Japan after his parents died in the accident.)* I feel like I've been learning about the happiness that comes from living together with your family.

"...What's wrong? Without even touching your food you have this confused look on your face. Today we'll be testing how far you have come with your training."

Shisho says to me.

I seem to have a distant look on my face.

"Yes, I'm fine."

I refocus my gaze and answer with a smile.

"Shuya nii-chan, work hard!"

Refaa. She always cheers me up. Her smiling face is adorable.

She's grown up a little and gotten a bit taller.

Her face is still a bit childish but she is beginning to look like her beautiful mother, Rabbi-san. Her chestnut hair is silky smooth. Her conspicuously long eyelashes stand out on her already large eyes too.

"...Ah, I'll work hard."

Nodding lightly, I return a smile to Refaa.

“Are you all right, Shuya? Is that old man being too rough on you? Is the plan for today’s training different?”

Raguren smiles at me.

Shisho responds to Raguren after exchanging a look with me.

“Mou, I’m not so harsh? Besides, it was Shuya who said he enjoys ‘harsh training.’”

Shisho looks at me as if to say “Isn’t that right?” I reply with a look of confirmation.

“Surely, I did say that...”

“Hora? It’s spring going forward from today. It has been about one year now since Shuya came to us. I want to see the results of his conventional training. Think of today as a final test. I’m excited to see how much you have grown. I might be satisfied.”

“Hou, does that mean Shuya’s graduation is close? But I want you to be careulf, you two get too heated up when you’re together.”

Raguren seems unusually worried.

“Haha, it will be fine, Raguren. Shisho has beaten me in every mock battle so far, but just once I want to beat him and graduate from being his student.”

“I see, I see, that’s fine then.”

Raguren says that with a smile on his face, and bringing a wooden spoon to his mouth he drinks it with a jerk.

Shisho also responds with laughter.

“Hahaha, you don’t say? I’m looking forward to this.”

“Hora hora, you two still haven’t touched your soup. Since Raguren complains that he doesn’t like it you two need to eat up.”

Rabbi-san tells us to eat. Breakfast is a river fish that resembles a sweetfish with tobucha. Rabbi-san’s homemade food is always delicious.

“Hai, itadakimasu.”

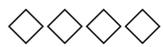
Like this breakfast is finished amongst a rowdy atmosphere.

I return to the hut and lie down for a little.  
Using my arm as a substitute for a pillow I stare at the dirty ceiling.

There is a special training today.  
A compilation of all my training over this past year.

I have grown and in this time have had various experiences.  
Once again, my eyes become unfocused-

Memories of this past year flood my mind.



At the beginning I had to fight hard against the wooden **【Training Course】** and its logs and claws.

Then I had to chase around the magic beast Lunga cow, I caught it with a lasso...I had to keep rubbing its body with ground up medical herbs.

I had a really hard time catching a wild popobumu.

The natural slide Refaa took me to was fun.

The water spirit I met at the lake that only forms during autumn.

She was a beauty, but...I would like to not remember this...it is because I focused solely on my fierce training that my worldly desires built up.

I lightly shake my head to dismiss the memory, and look over at the odd room and the chair that has fallen over.

The chair isn't only made from wood, it is made in a way similar to shogi pieces...a bit of the degozabear I encountered while harvesting, the large perot butterfly, I'm glad I was able to fight against the monsters on my own, but it was a hard fight.

My spear handling has improved considerably thanks to many hunting trips and sparring with Achilles-shisho.

Every time I am cut, pierced, stabbed, kicked-

“-When I look back I’m trembling with excitement...”

Thanks to my intense training my Spear Dancer battler occupation has class upped to “Spear Officer”

This seems to be a job that isn’t earned very often, Achilles-shisho hasn’t seen it before.

It was at that time that Shisho told me his battle occupation.

His title is “Wind God Spear and Sword of War.”

Having mastered both the spear and sword, and as a result of integrating his moji user and wind attribute, it naturally became such a name. He explained to me a proud air.

The job that even Achilles-shiho does not know. “Spear Officer.”

Ma, I can understand the spear mastery part.

I got the permanent skill <Spear Sparring> immediately after.

It is a spear technique that lets me fight with my body when I can’t use my spear properly. It is an original fight technique but it resembles close quarters combat. It is for when I can’t use the spear. In the beat em’ up game Metal Gear that I was addicted to, mixed martial arts, I’m stuck with this impression as someone who liked watching UFC.

Shisho says there is also sparring in wind spear style, and that the one I learned should be slightly different.

Shisho was surprised because the possible combinations I could use with my spear and martial arts increased.

And, recently Achilles-shisho has been saying (*TL: Author wrote ShishoAchilles, I think it was a typo*) when it comes to the spear “It won’t be long until you are my equal or better.”

Shisho is a god class of the wind spear style.

Even if it was flattery, his comment made me happy...

“Now then!”

Let's take my final test.

I'm all fired up with serious eyes. No longer pondering this and that, I leave the hut carrying my black spear.

I go to the usual open space where we train my spearman ship.

Recently we haven't been going to the 【Training Course】 very much. Training has become nothing more than sparring matches.

Achilles-shisho has prepped the area and is standing there with his black spear and four short swords.

"Shuya was slow. Did you take care of it? I've told you before, but this time use all of your skill, challenge me with the mind to kill me. I'll respond in kind."

Shisho suddenly creates a dangerous atmosphere, and makes an appearance of smiling.

Yo~sh. I'll use what I normal don't today. I'll use my trump.

I won't go with the intention to kill, but I'll go at him as hard as possible.

I undauntedly respond with a composed expression.

"...Understood. Then, stopping short of the killing blow, let's do it with the new kukri sword I had Shisho make."

I look at my black spear and activate <Magic Though Guidance Hand.>

I pull the double-edged kukri sword blade from my waist using my distorted mana hand.

I swing the kukri sword in the air, slicing down.

I maneuver the black spear with my right arm, writing an ∞ symbol. The black spear hums as I spin it up and down.

It is one of the staff fighting skills seen in action movies.

But in this world it is unique-

The metal bar moves from my palm to my fingertips, and I let it slide over the back of my hand and bend my fingers like I'm playing with a pen. The spinning metal bar moves from the back of my hand around my knuckles and to my wrist. Then, I put power into my arm-and pull the extensor digitorum muscle. *(TL: The author actually specifies the muscle.)*

Reacting to the muscle the black tanza spear jumps up in the air.

I immediately catch the spear with my left hand.

And, setting my posture, I extending my left arm stabbing with the spear in a sweeping motion.

Finally, pointing my spear at Shisho I turn my eyes to him and lower my center of gravity.

The Kukri which stayed in the air during my performance rotates around me like a satellite.

Achilles-shisho smiles when he sees my performance.

"Only the spear, really now...it's already surpassed the limits of my spear mastery...however-"

While Shisho is talking, he suddenly let's out a battle cry.

All four of the swords floating around come at the same time. Shisho's posture is set up for <thrusting.>

Using magic observing eye I'm able to see Shisho's movements.

My thinking accelerates.

Guidance Moji rises from Achilles-shisho's body, all four swords connected by shining bands of light. I take care to be aware of each of them.

Those swords are really troublesome.

The four sword float around. I grasp the position of all four swords.

Underneath Shisho is handling one black spear-

Turning back, what seems to be a surprise attack-

To the right and left of Shisho. A total of four swords.

Their silhouettes scatter.

He really looks like a sword master like this.

When I look with magic observing eye, the shining bands of Shisho's guidance moji look like wings. I approach him so that the shining bands surround me.

A feeling of intense pressure, it is frightening.

I won't lose to such pressure!

I enthusiastically rush in from the front. Shisho's black spear jumps up to meet my own.

While Shisho deflects my spear I keep the kukri sword behind me to defend my back.

I succeed in dodging the swords being directed at my back with the bright bands of guidance moji. However, Achilles-shisho still has three other short swords coming at me from the left and right.

The sword from the right moves earlier than I thought it would.

Turning the black spear diagonally, I dodge the sword coming from the right and repel it. I fill my legs with fighting moji and dash to the right.

In doing so I manage to dodge the other short swords.

The sword being moved by a light band cuts through the space I was just standing.

However, anticipating I would dodge to the right, Shisho brings up his black spear to meet me-the metal rod approaches to gouge my side with a hum.

In a hurry I eject <chain> from my left hand and manage to hit his black spear, knocking it away.

Thus I am somehow able to prevent Shisho's black spear from approaching me. After I do this Shisho makes a surprised expression.

Yet that expression quickly fades. Shisho watches me calmly.

Thinking the chain couldn't stop his attack, Shisho forcibly pulls the chain stuck to his spear "without changing his eyes."

Jerking up with the spear, turning on his toes, he lets the force from the chain rotate his body once.

Again I calm down as an attack approaches me, flashing at me in between seconds. Grasping the image, I instantly use it.

I don't block it and turn to attack.

I hurl the Kukri sword grasped with at Shisho's head.

Like that I rush in, ignoring Shisho's attack, and I am able to direct the shaft of the black spear towards Shisho's chest.

Shisho receives my sudden attack.

Calmly stopping my attack, he kicks the ground with one foot.

Again, he avoids my blow by rotating in a half turn on his toes.

The Kukri blade thrown with <Magic Though Guidance Hand> using <Throwing> is easily repelled with a flick.

This time using the other foot he turns lightly.

Repeating the movement, he flows around to dodge. The spear approaching his chest is easily avoided.

Nimbly sticking out his leg, his foot draws a half-circle across the ground.

Are you Muhammad Ali? I thrust with such poison in my heart.

His eyes look more serious than usual.

His movements feel like dancing mechanical doll. Busy taking turns. Since a little while ago he has become too fast.

While dancing to dodge, Shisho's guidance moji seems to have moved and picked up the swords I deflected earlier.

Chi~, I was shortsighted.

The four swords have returned to floating in the air.

When it comes to this- I'll need to be fast.

I'll use my trump.

- <Cerebral Demon Speed>

With instant acceleration-I am suddenly close to Shisho.

Faster than Shisho I strike out with my black spear.

With a surprised look on his face Shisho's eyes track the movement of my black spear.

With all four short swords and his own black spear, he blocks my attack.

Five seconds pass-

Two of the four sword are repelled and the ricochet injures Shisho's shoulder and foot.

Ten seconds pass-

Coping with my speed, of the four short swords only one blade remains, holding out.

15 seconds pass-

I manage to repel the only remaining sword. However, Shisho has moved his guidance moji in a defensive position and adopts a posture dedicated to defense.

20 second pass-

Chi- the skill runs out and my speed falls-

Shisho is reasonable. As if saying that, using the momentum that maintained the right circular orbit he begins to deliver a counter attack.

The black metal bar approaches in a horizontal slash to smash my side.

I forcibly expand my <Magic Thought Guidance Hand> to prevent it. I use the distorted mana hand to wrap around Shisho's black spear.

It successfully prevents the attack.

Eh, ya~ta! I sealed Shisho's spear.

But, Achilles-shisho is getting impatient with a smirking face.

"-Eh, the speed of the attack just now really surprised me. And as of now, judging by the degree of perfection that was a new unique defensive guidance magic. It's really

wonderful...it could be called a daring move. Furthermore, it seems to have room to develop even more, however!"

As he says so Achilles-shisho let's go of his spear.

Suddenly, his figure disappears-no, he jumped!?

Furthermore, the light bands holding Shisho's swords flew to the left and right.

This time he's throwing them! And again, the swords I repelled before-

Ah, while we were talking before. I immediately respond while considering that.

I let go of Shisho's spear being held in <Magic Though Guidance Hand> and expand my mana outward to the right and left.

I somehow deflect the thrown swords with <Magic Though Guidance Hand.>

-However, as a result my reaction is delayed.

Shisho comes at me with a flying kick.

I receive two kicks to my head and torso. With broken posture I shake my head back and forth in an attempt to shrug off the shock.

Unfortunately, Shisho hasn't finished by delivering the kicks.

Moving fluidly. In those few seconds he has picked his black spear up again using guidance moji. Pointing the black spear point at me with the feeling of conclusion- he at me in the final blow.

Shisho's <thrust> lands a clean hit in the pit of my stomach.

The tip sinks into my stomach. As the black spear in the pit of my stomach makes a dull sound, it sinks to the base in my stomach.

"Gaaaah-"

Shisho continues and pulls the black spear out before delivering a kick to the middle of my stomach.

Receiving the kick, I am blown back while blood sprays out from place the spear pierced.

Iteeeee, it hurts! A few seconds feels excruciatingly long. Because of the blow to my head I was unable to react and defend myself.

I also lost the magic thought guidance hand and dropped my black spear on the ground.

“I talked in order to distract you, but your original guidance moji and the chain, moreover, that secret skill that increases your physical speed, I felt cold water down my spine, no? That secret skill can’t be a “bad move” either. Is consecutive use impossible?”

Haha, that-

“Itee, eh, it’s like that.”

“After all, it is like that. However, you took a blade to your stomach...are you all right?”

I received a deep cut to my stomach. My entrails are poking out and blood is gushing out, the wound is already start to close.

“It really fuckin’ hurts...the wound is closing though.”

However, the intense pain coming from my internal organs doesn’t change.

I crease my forehead, and try to bluff to some degree. I might die...it hurts too much. Still though, Achilles-shisho is strong...

“Once more!”

“As expected of the vampire lineage-”

However, the result is the same no matter how many times we fight.

Because the time lag of cerebral demon speed was seen through, it was gradually coped with.

Is the cause the difference in the number of hands?

In the end it turned into displaying the remarkable difference in the quality of Shisho’s guidance moji.

Giving preference to training my spear, without becoming familiar with the kukri sword I can't use it well. Since I saw the movement of Shisho's four swords in the air I thought I would try to imitate it with the kukri sword, but...without much result the kukri sword was easily dodged. The Kukri sword only flew in the sky. Against Shisho's skill with the spear and the four swords with guidance moji I was played with. Being laughed at by the four swords I whirl around in a fine dance while being cut up.

It is like being attacked by the swords of four expert soldiers.

Nevertheless, my spear handling is incomparable next to Achilles-shisho.

So strong. And fast.

Just like that my black spear is sealed by four short swords.

After that technique—

Finally, Shisho manages to land a blow on my abdomen with the butt of his spear, and I am blown off.

The difference in ability is clear.

An ant confronting colossus.

I can sense my limits like this, I can feel the difference in experience.

Of course, without minding things like being a vampire, I expect I can win if I fight using my power as a “monster.”

But, there's no meaning if I do something like that.

There is no meaning...I really feel I could deal with someone with skill if I seriously fight.

Still, this old man is terrifying.

“Haahaa, are we done with this? Today was really tiring. I've also received wounds...”

Achilles-shisho says so with an expression as if he's going to die, and lets out an exhausted ragged breath.

Leaning on his spear while looking over the wounds on his foot and shoulder, we walk over to the ladder.

“Are your wounds okay?”

“They’re fine. If I take a recovery potion it will be recovered instantly. A wound on this level can be left to fighting moji mana inside, so the wound should soon heal naturally.”

“Fighting Moji has such an effect...”

I did not know that.

Even so, I had better train using the kukri sword with guidance moji more...

No, I’d also like to use the spear with it...

I follow Achilles-shisho while thinking about such a thing.

Shisho seems to have been watching my face.

“...Shuya. Even though you’re making such a difficult face, aren’t you already strong enough? Judging by your movements today, I was satisfied and ‘convinced’.”

“‘Convinced?’ What is that?”

“As for that. I think Shuya is ready to graduate from being a student.”

Hearing his words, I answer with a faint smile.

“Eh? Wh-wh-what? I’m ready to graduate? I don’t feel like I’m good enough...However, why are you making a difficult face? The way I’ve been training is fun...”

My faint smile breaks before Shisho’s serious expression.

“Graduation is serious. And it’s good. Seeing Shuya’s difficult face I’m reminded of myself in the past...”

“In the old days?”

“Ah, while I was still training and working as an adventurer a friend told me I was making that face.”

For a moment, Shisho makes a face as he remembers the old days.

“Really? But I feel like I still haven’t had enough training...”

Shisho makes a strict face in response to my question.  
Lowering his eyebrows in a frown he looks at me serious eyes.

“Shuya, don’t you underestimate yourself too much? Aren’t you making light of yourself?”

Underestimating myself. I may have been doing that...

“...”

I nod in silence.  
His words are like a proverb I heard somewhere.

Shisho’s severe expression softens and with a smile continues talking.

“Ma, it’s not that I hate it, so long as it come to humbleness? That’s why you have passed your graduation.”

Oh, I have mastery now?

“Thank you very much.”

“...you showed me proof of your growth. I’m glad. To have been able to become strong enough to wound me in such a short amount of time.”

“However, I still have a way to go.”

I have learned from Shisho in various ways... My genuine desire to become stronger has come out.

“Again. What are you saying. If it’s just your spear mastery then you have already surpassed me. What do you mean by that? You don’t seem to understand.”

Even if you say that...

“...An actual feeling.”

“Ju...just now, the only reason Shuya lost to me is because of the four swords I used with guidance moji. The guidance moji I use is the accumulative strength of more than five-hundred years. You shouldn’t mind it so much.”

Surely, I know that. The only person I have even fought with is Shisho.

“Haa...”

“Do you really understand it? In one year you have exceeded the combination of five-hundred year of experience in guidance moji and a god level mastery of wind spear style...”

Ah, when he says that... Shisho makes a slightly bewildered face.  
That is true. I was impertinent.

“...Sorry.”

“Fu, maa, it’s fine. I know that you have been making an effort to climb to the height of martial arts day by day. ...For this reason, I will tell you over and over you have seriously graduated from being a student.”

Yes, Shisho’s tells me seriously.

“I understand.”

Graduation...that means I’ll go on a journey soon.

On a trip to become an adventurer.

Though I have to take care of the thing with Rollo, I am going to enjoy myself in various ways too.

“Do you want to learn the final moji, fairy moji later? I’m excited to do it now. Okay, let’s go let out the cattle for now. Today we’ll ride popobumu till nightfall.

“Yes! Because riding popobumu is fun I’ll do my best.”

Achilles-shisho hearing that it is fun,

“Speaking of popobumu, Refaa also wanted to go for a ride...”

Remembering this he mutters quietly.

“Refaa? Because she’s small isn’t it still dangerous?”

Achilles-shisho falls silent as we climb down the ladder.

We continue to the foot of the cliff.

When his foot reaches the plateau Shisho continues talking.

“...She’s small but she’ll be ten years old soon. Amongst the Goldiba we begin different trainings at the 【Training Course】 soon. ...The forest is dangerous, and even this plateau area isn’t completely safe. Including what you said.”

Shisho isn’t a fail-safe. Hearing his words, Unintentionally-I move my eyes across the plateau full of green and growing flowers.

“On this calm slope...the mountains can be seen in the distance...”

A beautiful plateau.

“It’s because Shuya hasn’t seen it yet. It is really rare but there are dragon type monsters and the dark beetle that occasionally shows up. They’ve attacked the domesticated animals in the past...most of them were slaughtered.”

Shisho talks about memories of the past.

His eyes look sorrowful. There are the dragons from my imagination, but darkness insects? I’ve heard a little about it before...even though it seems to be a sore topic I’ll try to learn a little about it.

“...I understand the dragon, but what kind of dark insect is the dark beetle?”

Shisho nods once and opens his mouth.

“...Although it is an omnivore it is fast and strong. It is dark pitch black from head to foot and has big pincers like a stag beetle growing from its head. Its main feature is that its back-end will give off dark fog. It’s an insect type monster, though I don’t know its official name. This way it can deliver powerful physical attacks with the pincers on its head and most magic attacks are ineffective because any attack that doesn’t use light magic won’t work.”

There is such an enemy, I answer while imagining its figure.

“It is an extremely unpleasant enemy.”

“Umu. Now it becomes a difficult fight, it will be over in an instant if there is a light attribute attack, but there isn’t a light attribute attack usable unless one is a ‘priest’ or ‘church knight’? And if they win then the contents disappear.”

Contents?

“Contents? The contents of the dark beetle?”

Finally, Achilles-shisho grins.

“That’s right. It can be defeated easily if the body is struck. And then, its body fluids consist of a “precious dark oil” called guchogo, it absorbs everything other than ‘light.’ It absorbs dirt and is suitable for cleaning. Well, using it for cleaning is a bit of a luxury. Normally, it is used to temper bows and cloth and for anti-magic equipment in general.”

Achilles-shisho explains the darkness oil while waving his hands as we enter the animal stables.

“This ‘darkness oil” sounds pretty convenient. But I get the feeling it is much easier to deal with than a dragon...”

While I follow Shisho back I continue talking.

“If there’s only one? There are times when the insect appears in large numbers.”

“Saying it like that, have you fought a dragon before?”

I tense a little when I hear this.

Dragons are the representative of fantasy...

“Did it? The only one I had anything to do with was medium sized. The only ones around here are small. There are a lot of different types of dragons too...I once saw an ancient giant dragon flying in the sky.”

“Ancient dragon...”

Ancient Dragon...they seem to be intelligent too.

“Didn’t I see it during my adventurer days? Aren’t small one are already sufficiently dangerous? They breath fire and have giant fangs, claws and tails.”

“I guess so. They must look amazing...”

“Ma, you’ll understand if you see one. Do you want to meet one? Well... we’ll let the animals out soon. Take popobumu for a ride for now.”

“Okay.”

Achilles-shisho opens the fence to the animal barn and shouts loudly.  
Multiple lungas start running outside all at once.

Well, I'll go too."

Achilles-shisho rides another popobumu and chases the herd of lungas.

"You go ahead Shuya, the plateau is large but be sure to make sure they don't approach any cliffs."

"Okay! I'm off!"

I clap the popobumu's body with my foot and speed up before quickly passing the herd. I go advancing ahead.

Cold wind blows over my body.

With the speed obtained by riding the popobumu it feels good.

I smile naturally and feel like a bird soaring on the wind.

I run up the slope in one go. The cool wind feels nice-

The air on this wide open plateau is the best.

But, do the dragons and dark insects they talked about early really appear here...

Suddenly, while I'm thinking about such things I see flowers growing in the distance on the plateau. Along with Shisho I continue following the cattle while guiding them around and time quickly passed. Guiding the animals until dusk we bring them back to the stable.

Safely leading them over, while thinking-

Hm? There's a black haze on the slope...

The light of dusk disappears being absorbed.

I can hear a bubbling sound coming out. The suspicious haze is only happening in one place.

The haze is shaped like a stag beetle.

A huge insect. Its surface is pitch black.

The places where the evening light hits the ground the dark fog disappears. It seems a different light is flashing off its body.

“Ah...”

“That is the darkness insect. I can’t get the cattle to the barn like this. Fortunately, the sun hasn’t fallen yet. Now while it is considerably weakened by the light is our chance. There will probably be two or three. Hunt them, Shuya!”

“Yes!”

When Shisho gets down from the popobumu holding his black spear, he runs to the place the dark fog is coming from.

-Grabbing my own black spear I run after him.

The dark stag beetle has two pincers like a pair of giant scissors. The inner edge of the horns has countless tiny fangs like a shark..

Without hesitation Shisho extends the black spear in his hand-and repels the upper part of the pincers.

Even though the dark stag beetle’s pincers are repelled, it turns its head around like a blender and counter attacks-a pincer approaches Shisho.

Achilles-shisho deals with it calmly.

Running to the side, he attacks the joints in the beetle’s armor while avoiding the large pincer blades.

Already another one appears from the fog behind Shisho.

“This guy!”

I yell in high spirits and release <chain> at the stag beetle that appeared behind Achilles-shisho.

The amazing chain penetrates through the pincers. However, the chain catches for an instant, and its body rises into the air.

Being pulled by the chain like that, I am dragged right in front of the dark stag beetle. Seeming to twist its head the stag beetle forcibly pulls on the chain.

I am right in front of the stag beetle.

Ah, this is dangerous.

Then I am right in between where the pincers intersect.  
The giant spincers blades approach from the left and right.

I immediately dismiss the chain.

I'll have to use my trump!?

No, I turn the black tanza spear horizontal and stop the scissor blades.

-With a \*kiiin\* a high-pitched metallic sound resounds.

I can hear the metal of the black spear I was able to insert between the dark beetle's pincers creaking. However, the metal seems to be strong stuff, yet still it bends a little.

"You were too careless just because that black spear is made of tanza!"

Achilles-shisho has already found another one and is now facing two at the same time.  
However, he still seems to have enough room scold me.

Even if he says that I have no room to reply.

"It's dangerous."

It is good I could prevent it with my black spear. It can't finish closing on me.

Still, there is no time to be relieved. I begin to forcibly life the dark beetle while my black spear is stuck between its pincers. Because its holding onto the black spear with my mandibles it is now dangling. To restore its posture, it twists its abdominal muscles and twists down the lower half of its raised body.

The view becomes reversed but I step on both horn blades.

Putting strength into both my feet and the hands I am holding out.

However, the dark beetle turns its horn blade and drops to the ground.

This fellow, are you just going throw me into the ground.

Impertinent insect.

I quickly store mana in my hands and feet. I use <Fighting Moji.>  
I step on the pincers and kick- I successfully pull the black spear out by force.  
I fall to the ground while grasping the black spear and look at the dark insect in front of me.

Something in the corner of my view...enters.

It looks soft, the eyes! I discover yellow eye under the horns.

I will aim for the eyes.

Putting all of my strength into the spear I stab up to the spot under the pincers.

A dull thwack and the dark beetle is bent back by the strong impact and its yellow eyes are exposed. Not missing this chance, I aim at the yellow eyes and fire <chain.>

-The chain goes straight and pierces the yellow eye.

The dark beetle seems to be in pain as it shakes its pincers and spreads the wings on its back with a low buzzing sound, it struggles to take my chain.

Because it was trying to wrap my chain around its scissors I dismiss it.

"You're still lively."

Attacking its eyes seems to have worked, but the dark beetle becomes abnormal enraged and shakes its pincers.

Furthermore, it brings its pincer blades down to crush me from above.

I quickly jump to the right in order to avoid them.

"Shuya! Once you crush both eyes the accuracy of the scissors disappears!"

Achilles-shisho toys with one of them while using guidance moji to crush its eyes with his four short swords, the black spear stabs into the first one easily killing it.

"I got it!"

I respond energetically.

The only one remaining is the left eye. Saying so, let's do it again. -The dark beetle is unexpectedly fast.

I move before the beetle can rotate its head and attack with its pincers.

Holding my black spear at an angle I stop the beetle's blow with its pincer.

-Ku, It's unexpectedly heavy.

I try to rotate my spear to dissipate the shock from the collision, but I fail to do so and am forced back, digging up the earth.

Two furrows in the ground trace the path my feet took.

However, I fire <chain> deep into the ground opposite me and hold on, finally managing to offset the shock.

As soon as I have dealt with the dark stag beetle's attack I turn in the opposite direction and attack without giving it room to breathe.

This chance-

I counter the giant mandibles of the approaching dark insect with my black spear and repel it.

The dark beetle's head is knocked up from the impact exposing its other yellow eye.

I can clearly see the dark insect's final yellow eye.

This time I use <Magic Thought Guidance Hand>

My distorted mana hand pulls the kukri sword out and throws it spinning through the air with a battle cry.

The transparent mana hand dashes forward and the magic lines extend out.

The kukri sword being held by the mana hand is moving so fast that it leaves behind a trace of the magic lines.

The kukri sword pierces through the dark beetle's yellow eye.

The insects lets loose a sound like a painful scream.

Having crushed both eyes, it is now easy.

The dark beetle now seems to be completely blind, swinging around its scissor like mandibles at random.

Naturally, it does not hit me.

I kick the ground using fighting moji legs and quickly close in on the dark insect, and attack piercing with my black spear.

With <Thrust> and <Chain> I continue to steadily attack its stomach.

The dark insect's movements become dull as it gradually weakens.

Finally, from an ordinary thrust, with my feet strongly planted on the ground I twist my back while thrusting out with my right hand twisting, aiming at the dark beetle's abdomen I deliver a decisive combo blow.

※ Extra Skill ※ Chain Factor Skill Derivative Condition Met※

※ Pikon ※ <Thought Guidance Chain> Permanent Skill Acquired ※

Ooh, I learned a new skill.

Thought guidance? I can immediately understand the skill.

-I seem to be able to move the chain at will.

And the chain mark on my left wrist has changed.

The chain is drawn in detail and its length has extended, the chain symbol is covering my wrist and spreading on the back of my hand. The chain's design has changed to look exactly like an entwined snake.

Haa...

"Even though this was your first time facing it you were able to defeat it so quickly? As expected of Shuya."

While I am looking at the design on my wrist I get praised by Shisho.

Achilles-shisho seems to have taken care of his two dark insects a long time ago, he's already stored the gelatinous black fluids into a bag for transportation.

"It was defeated easily..."

"Until the sun finally sets its movements are dull and they're easier to handle."

It was easier because of the time of day, so it must actually be stronger than this...

"I would also like to collect their mandibles... after they have died their bodies will dissipate once the sun rises. They have no magic stone. For now, let's hurry because I want to collect the dark oil, go bring me the big magic bag in the shed."

I easily locate a bag in a corner of the hut.

"Is it the bag in the corner of the shed?"

"Yup."

I bring it back quickly. With the appointed bag I join in the harvesting.  
The thick black oil is loaded into the bag continuously piling up.  
This bag is the same as usual, it can hold a lot.

“This bag can hold a lot.”

“I guess? When Shuya and Rollodinu leave on their journey you should take it with you.”

He is giving it to me. I’m grateful.

“Thank you.”

“Umu. this should be as much as we can carry... lets carry everything back up now.”

“Yes.”

Raguren seems to have just returned from hunting when we bring back the dark oil with us, and he is carrying various game with him.

When Raguren sees Achilles-shisho and me with our arms full he smiles at the two of us.

“A dark insect, the dark beetle, showed up.”

“Umu. At dusk? It was only three of them. I just finished hunting.”

“Did Shuya help with the hunting too?”

“Yup. “Its pincers were scary.

Hearing my timid words Achilles-shisho responds with a doubtful expression.

“What did you say? While I fought two of them didn’t you seriously kill one?”

Hearing that Raguren gives me a praising look.

“Oh, Shuya is already considerably strong if he killed a dark insect.”

Achilles-shisho nods in agreement to Raguren’s words and stares at me proudly.

“Umu. The attack he used to kill the dark insect was quite good. He’s also reached the level of guidance magic, and he acquired a unique chain skill. His strength has already become unshakable.”

I am embarrassed by what Shisho says.

“Hee, is that so?”

Since I am embarrassed and responded with a question Shisho who was talking proudly gives me a serious look.

“That is right. Have more confidence. Already, the only thing I have left to teach you is fairy moji.”

“That’s right. The old an here is the strongest of the Goldiba. Shuya is definitely worthy of praise.”

Achilles-shisho and Raguren both happily nod their heads in admiration.

Contemplating what they tell me I nod. They are right. I need to be confident.

“...The last is fairy moji.”

I wonder what kind of moji it will be.

I remember being told it was uniting with nature.

“Fairy Moji. If it’s Shuya it will be learned immediately. However, has the student really graduated? Although this short period felt long... you were able to defeat the dark insect. Isn’t it fine to have confidence? Whether or not you can defeat me in the end. Also, the darkness oil is a great thing. It’s enough to last us a year. Since it will be helpful for cleaning Rabbi will be happy.”

After seeing the dark oil Raguren has a happy smile.

Achilles-shisho also answers while laughing,

“That’s right. I am grateful for the dark oil.”

After Shisho sees Raguren’s expression he makes an expression of contemplation for a moment before continuing.

“...Nevertheless, Raguren seems to be in a good mood? What did you hunt?”

“This Renbu deer. This is the one I was looking for.”

Raguren says so proudly and takes a big horn out.

“Oh, is that so. You finally managed to kill one. The deer you were aiming for... Yosh, we’ve been talking for a long time, I’ll make something special with the large horn.”

Shisho picks up the large horn and looks at it from various angles in the light from the setting sun.

The horn is huge.

It’s like moose antlers, furthermore, the huge horn has a wild feeling.

“That’s because the things this old man makes are special gems.”

While looking at the horn Raguren responds with a smile.

“A special gem?”

“Yeah. Should it be a compound bow for Refaa?”

Ah, it is something like that.

He’s going to create a handmade bow.

Refaa will be happy.

“It’s something like that, I see～”

“The tendons of this monsters can be used to make the bow string, making a device out of it, horn, bone to make glue, it will take some time to make, but this child should be happy.”

I see, I don’t seem to be able to see their expression.

It depends on fairy moji, but if I immediately learn the skill, I intend to leave here.

“...I wanted to see it finished to.”

“Can’t you? Does Shuya intend to leave immediately after learning fairy moji?”

“Yeah. Shisho told me I’ve graduated now. I’ve learned a lot in this past year. I’m really grateful.”

“...Refaa will probably be upset.”

Raguren looks down with a disappointed face.

Shisho’s eyes become clouded for an instant...but suddenly his eyes turn sharp.

“...It’s like that, but that’s life. Then, as the final lesson as my student, I will teach you fairy moji. As proof of your graduation you should learn the combat job ‘Moji User.’”

I make an earnest face.

“Yes. I’ll do my best.”

“Umu. Well...I’ve mentioned it before, but I can do almost no <Fairy Moji>. For now, I’ll actually show it to you.”

Finally, it has come.

“Watch.”

“Raguren, store this underground for now.”

Shisho hands the large Rebu antler to Raguren.

“Understood.”

Holding the antler Raguren goes inside.

“Shuya, let’s go to the open area. Because it will take five to ten minutes, watch me for now.”

While saying so, Achilles-shisho and I walk to the open plaza. Arriving at the open space he closes his eyes, meditation? It has begun.

# CHAPTER 19

## MAGIC SPEARMAN AND LEAVING HOME

---

Has it been around ten minutes? Achilles-shisho has his eyes closed.

I use the fighting moji skill where I store mana in my eyes.

This is one of the fight moji skills called “Magic Observing Eye” or simply “Observing Eye.”

While I look at Shisho with magic observing eye I am able to perceive the flow of mana. Mana is being discharged out from his whole body, surrounding him in a whirlpool.

Is it like “presence detection?” No, it is different... *(TL: I'm changing Grasping Police to Presence Detection.)*

The mana being released is becomes thin and transparent. A thin wave is being formed to make an aura curtain.

And something strange happens.

Although I can see Shisho sitting in front of me, as the mana spreads out Shisho's presence is becoming thinner.

It becomes like a thin fog in the end.

Is this assimilating into nature?

I memorize such an illusion.

An unnatural gust arises- the wind continues from the sky right to Achilles-shisho. The gusting wind suddenly changes direction to blow through my body.

“...”

The gusting wind is strong.

I stoop over while crossing both arms across my face.

When the flow of mana cuts off the wind also stops.

All of a sudden Shisho's presence is restored.

“That gust just now could have been turned into innumerable wind blades if I wanted. This is the moji called ‘fairy moji.’ It’s a moji where one aligns with a part of nature and makes ‘something’ happen. Do you understand how attributes are related? I was able to cause the wind because I have ‘wind attribute.’ So this is the moji closest to magic.”

In my head I’m going \*ippaiippai\* with curiosity and questions.

From a gust of wind continuous wind blades can be made? Amazing, even this is considered weak?

Is this close to guidance magic? Is it like a magic where there’s no aria included?

Isn’t fairy moji really amazing?

“By aligning with nature you’re able to cause wind. First, I was able to see Shisho releasing mana from his body, but is it because it is different from guidance moji? Why is it that I felt Shisho’s presence becoming thin?”

Shisho listens to my excitement with a gentle smile.

“The reason you felt my presence become thin is because of the mana I use aligned with nature. Using this as “presence suppression” is possible as well.”

Then I’ll be able to improve my concealment ability if I combine this with <hidden body>?

“Next, like Shuya said the mana discharge is similar to ‘guidance moji.’ Up to the middle? Before long you detect the “wave length” of nature and can integrate with it. Because it’s a sensation there are individual differences and it is normally difficult. But, if it is you you’ll get the skill on the first try. However, when you first learn the skill you won’t be able to move.”

I can align with nature’s wave length...

“I understand. I’ll try it once, first.”

I close my eyes.

First, “Presence Detection.”

From head to toe I release mana from entire body out in a circle.

This is important. Imagine it.

Feeling with the mana, stretching it out thinly...

This is really difficult. If I keep releasing mana like this, regardless of guidance moji or fairy moji, I stop releasing the mana since I'm only wasting it.

I continue concentrating and spread the mana out thinly.

Concentrate more...thinly, thinly, the wave extends.

More, more. Concentrate.

Perfection on mana manipulation.

Reaching down to the micro-abyss, manipulation on the subconscious level.

Then-the inside of the thinly spread out circular mana membrane trembles.

The image in my heart is overlapping with nature, the mana membrane splits open.

Suddenly the temperature all around e drops!?! While thinking that my mana is completely taken away at the same time.

Then, in an instant, all around me, numerous drops of water appear – the drops of water fly around quickly, becoming a small fog as it keeps spreading.

Fog like a light white cloud is created wrapping the area around me in white.

But, the fog immediately disappears.

※ Pikon ※ Moji Development Successful ※ <Fairy Moji> Skill Acquired ※

※ Pikon ※ Three Moji Variations Acquired※ Moji User※ Battle Occupation Acquired※

※ Pikon ※ Magic Spearman Condition Met※

※Class up: <Spear Officer> and <Moji User> fusion: <Magic Spearman>※

I hear the skill acquisition sound effect in my head. My battle occupation did a class up.

Good, it worked. Information appears in my view one after another.

But, I'm exhausted...

Normally this is the point where I would be celebrating, but...

-I feel heavy.

I weakly fall to one knee on the ground.

I put my hand on my knee and grimace.

In addition to feeling tired, I feel a sense of fatigue rising in my stomach.

It's like there's a heavy iron ball in my stomach.

I feel sick to my stomach...

"...I succeeded, but immediately, I'm like this..."

The mana consumption is off...

Mana exhaustion makes the body tired like this...

I can taste bile.

"That's right. Mana exhaustion is painful. That's also because it's your first time using fairy moji. Mass consumption of mana. It's not comparable to guidance magic. The consumption of this may be close to high magic... well, even if I say that I don't know any magic..."

I'll have to watch out when I use it from now on.

"But, as expected of Shuya. To successfully use fairy moji without fainting on the first try..."

Shisho nods in considerable admiration.

"Haha...fainting?"

I could have fainted?

But, I was praised. It is still hard.

"Yup. People normally faint. Even if they succeed the influence is normally small. Actually, yeah. In Shuya's case you remained conscious and the range was really big too."

Does that mean my affinity with "fairy moji" is good?

However, I can't use it whenever I want because the mana consumption of fairy moji is abnormal. Moreover, it was just fog.

But I may come to be able to do something greater if I think positively.

If that is the case, the dream grows...

But speaking honestly, there I do not have many opportunities to use it.

I guess I'll postpone fairy moji.

When we are free and have time to spare we will train you.

"...Since you're smiling have you already recovered? Shuya doesn't only have a lot of mana, you also have a fast recovery speed. You aren't even using <meditation>?"

Shisho is right, I was thinking instead of meditating.

Maa, I've restored my mana.

But my stomach is heavy.

"Yeah. I didn't use it...but the bottom of my stomach feels twisted and heavy. It's still painful."

"I see. You'll probably become used to it. However, your mana recovery is fast. Is it because of your vampire lineage?"

Probably. So.

There is a skill that grants fast mana recovery.

"...That may be it."

"Fumu. You certainly have talent not only in the spear, but also in magic. You demonstrated that with the fog you created earlier. Shuya's water attribute has a dark color, it could be said that the form it took reflected that."

Since a little while ago Achilles-shisho has been listening to me with a joyful face. I am able to clearly understand his admiration.

But, the fog disappeared immediately...

"It's certainly the water attribute. But the fog also disappeared right away."

“That’s normal. What did I say before? Moji takes a ‘lifetime.’ But, I’ve learned there was an exception. I said it already but it really is amazing that you affected such a large area on your fist attempt.”

Out of character, Shisho emphasizes it, but is it such a thing?

“Is that so?”

When I respond with the words that slipped out Shisho looks a little angry.

Again, this “habit” is probably your character, but have some more confidence in yourself...”

-Confidence.

He has told me many times, but I need to pay more attention to it.

“I mean to have it, maa, it’s a habit.”

“Probably. And then, now that I have taught you fairy moji like the other moji, if you use it to its limits, the pressure of the mana consumption from using it over a long period of time will help you get ‘unknown growth,’ so do your best.”

Achilles-shisho talks about his impressions. With his eyes fixed on me in a serious expression, halfway through his face becomes more gentle.

“Yes.”

I answer clearly because I understand.

“Yosh, yosh. Now, I was able to instill the basics of moji. Did you learn the “Moji User” battle occupation? I’m glad.”

I learned it.

I did immediately class up from moji user to magic spearman.

I don’t say I class upped.

“It’s certainly moji user. It’s thanks to Shisho.

Saying so I bow politely.

“Haha, you don’t need to humble yourself like that. The reason you accomplished so much is because of yourself. I intended to convey all the ‘combat knowledge’ I have to you.”

I definitely have learned a lot.  
It is all thanks to Shisho.

“Yes, thank you.”

“Instead of Wind Spear Style I will grant you full mastery of Achilles Spear Style.”

“Ooh.”

“Buhaha, it’s a joke. There’s no such thing. It’s simply the graduation of the student.”

It’s a joke, but having graduated, it’s kind of lonely.

...But, from now on I’ll travel the world.

I’ll persevere in this world. Fufufu...

Then I must fulfill my promise to the black cat Rollodinu.

Aside from that, first I want to become an adventurer.

“...What is it? You have that faraway look in your eye, are you lonely?”

Achilles-shisho is laughing at my face...

But somehow, the color of his eyes looks lonely to me.

Is it my imagination?

“It’s a little lonely. However, when I think about it I get excited.”

Shisho makes a strange smile he normally doesn’t show and guesses something after seeing my countenance and hearing what I say.

“Ma, you’re a man too...it would be so. Until now because every day has been spent training, so when are you going to leave?”

Well, I’m sorry, but you can’t fawn over me forever.

I said I would depart right away...

“...In three days.”

“What? Isn’t that sudden?”

Shisho's eyes open wide in surprise when he hears me say three days.  
Like that, I look back to convey the true meaning behind my words.

"Yes."

I answer shortly.

"..."

Without answering Shisho falls quiet.  
Looking at me with serious eyes.

Convinced by my look Shisho murmurs "I see."

"...Your departure, even with such a thing, you're certain..."

Achilles-shisho leaves it at that, and turns his eyes to the sky as if seeing something  
I'm not, he has a strange look on his face

And, opening his eyes after closing them lightly, he makes a small nod and opens his  
mouth.

"Good. Then I'll tell everyone in the family later during dinner. Even though it is  
sudden and surprising, everyone should understand. Except for one person..."

"Refaa?"

"Umu..."



-That night.

The whole family is told about my leaving over dinner.

At first, Refaa listened in silence, but gradually, the brightness fades away from her  
eyes and she looks down.

And while tears collect in Refaa's eyes as she cries-

"No!!"

She cries in a high pitched voice.

Sure enough, as Shisho was concerned, Refaa's feelings explode.

"The day after tomorrow...So soon, why? I don't want you to say that..."

Large tear drops drop from Refaa's eyes and stream down her cheeks. Snot and water keeps running down her face.

"Well..."

Please don't cry, I'm sorry...

I who only knows the cute faced Refaa am shocked.

When I see the child's face so close to sorrow, I am at a loss for words. And then, Shisho cuts in.

"Refaa, Shuya isn't saying that."

At which point Refaa's eye become sharp as she glares at Achilles-ji.

"Ojii-chan, you just said it was this! Did you know about Shuya-onii-chan?"

"...I just heard it a little while ago."

"Dad, Mom, didn't I work hard?"

Raguren and Rabbi nod to Refaa's question in silence.

"..."

Refaa is a good child. With a desperate face, she is crying because of me...

These childish, painful, obedient emotions are piercing me.

-Thank you.

I approach Refaa while tears collect in my eyes.

"Sorry? It's sudden, you probably thought I would stay for a long time."

Hearing me Refaa again turns her face and look down.

And, looking up a little, begins to talk fast in scattered pieces.

“...Un. I’m- sorry for being so loud. Onii-chan is always training hard with ojii, to go on an adventure, listening to you... eventually, Rollo need to not be a cat, I understand...”

While Refaa talks she wipes away tears from bloodshot eyes with her little hands, but the tears don’t stop.

Is that so, I understand now.

“But, but, onii-chan is ‘family!’ So, no leaving! Ne. Leaving isn’t okay!”

Standing bravely Refaa tries to persuade me.

Tears are gather in her small eyes, they’re strong eyes.

Furthermore, I’m her family?

Refaa, that’s not fair. Shit...

When I revived, coming to wake me up in the morning, hiding and playing together in the basin of the waterfall, and coming to disturb my training...

It was a casual everyday life, but the memories are precisely carved into me.

My eyes tremble.

The scene in front of me is suddenly covered in a film of water.

Crying at this age.

But, I must convey these feelings...

“...Thank you? Over this past year I have had so much fun living with Refaa. I will never forget the memories I have from living here.” And, even though I’m embarrassed to say it. “...everyone, thank you.”

Everyone in the family is shedding tears.

That robust Raguren is crying.

Rabbi-san also cries seeing Raguren like that.

Shisho too...sniffing.

Achilles-shisho cries too, influenced by the tears or something, has mucus dripping from his nose slovenly.

Seeing that Refaa unintentionally bursts into laughter. With that trigger, everyone laughs together, and everyone talks peacefully until late in the night.

I spend time to make a last memory.



I did not think my heart would waver so much.

Refaa is such a cute child.

This past year that I have freeloaded here, I was able to become like a real member of this family.

Normally, I smile alone while leaving back to my bed and confirm my status.

I cannot bring myself to do so now.

I go back to my bed, tossing about, I stare at the ceiling, I look at the black cat, trying to think of something but crying-

But I am distracted by a sense of loss.

I feel the eyes of the black cat at the bottom of the bed, but I don't turn around.

She stares at the face of such a me wonderingly.

The black cat gives a "Nya," curls up on the spot, and falls fast asleep while tucking her tail away.



I don't train the three days before I leave. I receive a map and magic bag from Shisho, I consider how far I'll have to travel, I ask Rabbi to make me food, as I help my time passes busily.

And, last night.

While leaning back on the bed as usual, I check my abilities.

“Status.”

Name: Shuya Kagari

Age: 21

Title: Divine Beast Contractor

Race: Rusivault

Battle Occupation: Magic Spearman : Chain User : Apprentice Magic User

Physical Strength 12.2 → 18.2 Agility 11.3 → 19.3 Stamina 10.5 → 17.4 Mana 14.1 → 22.2 Dexterity 9.3 → 17.2 Spirit 10.5 → 23.1 Luck 6 → 11.0

Condition: Resting

I was able to acquire the new “Magic Spearman” battle occupation.

Magic Spearman is a battle job I got because spear officer and moji user combined.

Still various things have changed and I have grown a lot too.

But, I want to learn more about moji, and I also want to learn the sword. I am an amateur with a sword, even if I prepare a double edges kukri sword, to the current me it is a useless treasure.

And I should still aim higher for the spear too.

I want to become stronger.

Ma, I will do what I can little by little.

I'll check my skills for now.

“Skill Status.”

Acquired Skills : <Throwing> <Cerebral Demon Speed> <Secret> <Night Vision>  
<Smell Secretion Technique> <Blood Banquet> <Thrusting> <Meditation> <Magic  
Beast Riding> <Life Magic> <Guidance Moji> <Fighting Moji> <Magic Thought  
Guidance Hand> <Fairy Moji >

Permanent Skills : <Power of True Ancestor> <Natural Demon Ability> <Torrent of  
Light Darkness> <Soul Sucking> <Undying> <Darkness Person Adaptation> <Blood  
Magic> <Head of Household> <Super Light Brain Buff Intuition> <Fighting Moji  
Knowledge> <Guidance Moji Knowledge> <Spear Sparring> <Thought Guidance  
Chain > new

Extra Skills : <Language Comprehension> <Crest of Light> <Chain Factor>  
<Cerebral Demon Spine Revolution >

The <Thought Guidance Chain> I learned when I defeated the dark insect is convenient.

I'm able to completely control the chain.

Attacks in the future with the chain won't only be offensive and defensive, it seems like it will come in handy in various ways. I can expect the tactics I can use in the future to increase.

It will be enjoyable.

Saa, I'll be leaving tomorrow.

I'm not tired, but I force myself to sleep.



I get up earlier than usual.

Today is the final day.

I intend to clean this room.

This is the hut I have stayed in for the past year.

Let's clean it very carefully.

-Good, it will be such a thing. The hut is certainly cleaner than when I came here a year ago.

Now then, my last breakfast here will start soon.

Leaving the hut which I cleaned, I go to the living room where the family always eats together.

During breakfast, the state of everyone...I feel selfish.

It is not high tension like three days ago, the conversation continues with smiles, yet somehow the lonely expressions have increased.

Refaa is smiling but she looks down from time to time.

Rabbi-san is worried about Refaa too, laughing awkwardly.

Raguren's cheeks are drawn.

Haha, don't overdo it like this everyone...

While I eat soup with such feelings in my heart, only Achilles-shisho acts normally.

"Come to the open space when you're ready because there is something to give you."

He said indifferently.

I finish eating and return to the hut to arrange my equipment.

I hold the black tanza spear I always use in my hand.

First of all, I'll aim to the south of here to the 【Hektore】 area...

Considering that I stop at the cloth entrance of the hut, looking back towards the room, I am filled with deep emotions as I look back at my room for the past year.

There's a small desk and chair I made with the carpentry Shisho taught me.

This is the last time.

This is where I made my foundation in this different world.

-Thanks.

I lower my head to the empty clean room.

I turn on my heel into the cloth curtain. I leave the hut behind.

Let's look for the northern star at a place with a good view.

I'll know which direction is north. I have a simple map too.

I should also be somewhat able to distinguish the direction if I can see the sun.

Leaving the hut, I look up at the sky, I can kind of see a plain to the south between the mountains-this is also my last glimpse of this scenery...

"Let's go, Rollo."

Rollo was curled up sleeping on the roof but when I called she raises her small face and purrs deep in her chest.

Her tail stands up straight as she lands on the ground, and she comes over and rubs her head against my foot.

I take the cute cat and go to the open space paved with stone.

Achilles-shisho wasn't at the open space, so I continue waiting on the left side while resting my left hand on a popobumu.

This is the only way that connects the Goldiba home to cliff.

Seeing the popobumu Rollo begins to run, and after she jumps up on the popobumu she sits down behind its head.

Just like that I can see another face that is sitting there.

"Haha, as expected of Divine Beast-sama. You're fast."

"Shisho, what is that for?"

I ask because I'm curious about the popobumu.

"Ah, isn't this the popobumu you've been riding most of the time? You should leave on your journey with this. Once you're finished riding you can even sell him to a stable?"

It's better than leaving him unattended without riding him. You'll be able to sell it for more since it's more popular than a horse."

"Shisho..."

I am almost going to cry-

As expect of Achilles-shisho. Traveling will now be considerably easier.

"Haha, it's still too early to be impressed. There are various articles necessary for traveling. There's a lot of things on this popobumu's saddle, it's designed in such a way that it can store sacks and goods. You can store and pick up your tanza spear on the saddle back, and I prepared a cloth sheath for the blade. I've prepared two magic bags and three water skins too, although those probably aren't necessary, I also packed some diluted mana recovery potions in one bag."

Did you...prepare everything...

"Thank you."

"There's also popobumu feed, but I think it's understood, because it's an omnivore this is just some of its favorites, for the time being, there's some dried deer meat in the bundle that you can check later."

Achilles-shisho looks at me while fiddling with the popobumu saddle.

"There's still something to give you. Doesn't Shuya think his leather clothes and jacket are worn out by now? I prepared a tiger leather jacket and funds for your trip. Take it."

What Achilles-shisho shows me is a black tiger leather jacket like the one he wears when he goes hunting and coins that shine gold.

"Oh, but, these clothes and money?"

"The leather is the same kind I wear while hunting. It's something that I made together with Rabbi."

I think of Rabbi-san's gentle expression and nod.

"I'm happy..."

"Be relieved. The underwear is new; it isn't our used goods. Therefore, we've replaced your articles with something similar. Besides, they're quite comfortable. The black

Zerri tiger leather jacket has been soaked in dark oil and the threads are made from the fibers of spider type monster. I'm not just being proud; this is an article of rare quality. Because a lot of dark oil has been soaked into the lining it should block all magic aside from "light" to some extent."

Right away, I try on the jacket and leather clothes.

The tweed style jacket has sleeves that are a little longer than short sleeves. There's a black hood attached to the back I can use to cover my head. A wolf is finely embroidered on the left chest.



This is probably the divine beast mark. It resembles a wolf and a leopard.

Because Shisho is a little smaller than me so the clothes are a little small, it feels comfortable.

In addition, Rollo also seems to like this hood...

"Umu umu. Doesn't it feel good? There are a bunch of knives in the lining of the chest, and they're easy to take out."

I check the lining while stretching out my arms to check out the new clothing and move lightly.

-The knives are easy to remove.

And then the money.

“Yes. It feels good. And then, aren’t these gold coins a little heavy? This shape also seems different from the ‘Kole’ I had.”

I take out the coins from the beginning for the first time.

“Is this money?”

“It’s like that. There are several but please take them.”

“With this, the size and marking are different...is it ordinary, is it coin money from when you were an adventurer 300 years ago? I don’t know if it’s even used anymore. But there are several pieces so I’ll hold on to them for the time being.”

“Yes.”

The coins I was given number ten pieces. A small gold coin. They’re whitish, but...

How much are they worth?

Possibly, if the content is low the value will be low but conversely if the content is high then the value will be high...

“In addition to this armor I want to give you the various equipment from back in my adventurer days.”

No, no. Even just this money and jacket is great. Since there are three water bottles my blood supply will be ensured, beside this popobumu. Isn’t this good?”

I’m listening while checking the popobumu’s baggage.

Umu, it’s fine. There are three popobumus. Besides it’s fine since you caught it. The other thing...is your destination. I’ve told you once before, but I want to check again. You had better not go north. It’ll be easier to go over if you take out the map.”

Map, map...I take the map out of the bag I got before and spread it out over the popobumu’s back.

“This is the rough information from 300 years ago. But, now also isn’t so different from the past. Raguren said so. It’s because Raguren interacts with the elves. He’s been able to hear different information about the area.”

“Really? That’s a relief.”

Shisho explains to me while placing a finger on the map.

“First, don’t go north because there’s a desert in that direction. But even if you go north, even if you go south, don’t pass through the dangerous area in the south just because you can’t go to the north. It’s impossible to cross the northern mountain ranges in the north from here. It’s different if you can fly, but the wind is strong in addition to the cliffs, and the altitude is also high. Besides, it’s also the domain of dragons. The Elf domain will appear once you pass through the mountain pass to the south. But, the territory of the elves may also be a bit troublesome.”

The Maheim mountain range is to the north on the map, the Great Gordekus Desert is drawn to the north of the map.

To the south is a steep mountainous region, the forested region is marked as the domain of the elven 【 Terramay Kingdom】 .

“The Elven territory is troublesome?”

I ask while looking at the map.

“The forested region is an elven country, 300 years ago 【 Terramay Country】 prohibited the presence of humans. Probably even now humans don’t come to our plateau area thanks to that.”

Huh, but there seem to be feelings of adventurer explorations flowing...

“Passage is prohibited, but aren’t there any humans that slip through?”

“As far as I know there never have been. The Elves are survivors of an old empire. Because they live for so long they’re experienced, so the matter about their border should be strict.”

Exclusive?

“If there is a guide like Raguren going back and forth in this area then the story is different. At any rate, around here there are a lot of irregular cliffs amongst the mountains, besides, it’s the habitat of brutal monsters. But, maa, we just don’t know, if it’s a talented adventurer there may be a human that can explore the area and return with their life.”

Amongst adventurers it might be possible that there are such capable individuals.

“Certainly, it might be possible.”

Achilles-shisho just nods and keeps explaining.

“The conversation got a little off track. The Haym river is to the south. The Haym River is a big river. Following that river to the west is the 【 Labyrinth City Pernette】 , and following the river south from there leads to 【Osberia Kingdom】 and the 【 Imperial Capitol Gurmuhheim】 . Beyond the capitol is the sea. To the east is 【 Fortress City Hector】 beyond is 【Imperial Capital Fadyke】 of 【 Terramay Kingdom】 , but then going east of the capitol to the north east is 【Lerwick】 .”

The Haym River certainly is big.

Even just the area on the map that the river covers might be about the distance from Hiroshima to Tokyo. And since I don't understand what scale the map is reduced to it could be bigger.

I suppose I could exit through 【Terramay Country】 to the south...the closest city to there is the 【Fort City Hector】 in human country.

“To the south of the Haym River if the weather is clear you should be able to see 【Mt. Burdock】 where a huge dragon is said to live. It will probably be a good land mark. Anyhow, the mountain is really high.”

Ho, there a dragon living in such a mountain, and it's big.

I really want to see it, alas, regrettably I'll probably chatter.

Shisho points a finger at the elf forest and talks.

Assuming for now that you're able to pass through the forest to the south into 【 Terramay Kingdom】 , there's the 【 Magic Fog Forest】 filled with a lot of monsters. If this is crossed, then the closest city is 【 Fort City Hektore】 in the human country. At first you should aim for here.”

“Yes.”

“Since all cities are connected at the branch of Haym River in this area trade is prosperous. Branching to the west there's a boggy area that comes to 【 Magic Steel City Holkerbam】 . If you follow the Haym River south from there you'll arrive at 【 Labyrinth City Pernette】 .”

Shisho moves his finger and points.

【 Labyrinth City Pernette 】 and 【 Magic Steel City Holkerbam 】 ...

“I understand, but will I be able to pass through the Elven domain...”

“Probably. It will be all right. You can entrust negotiations to Raguren. I’ve had acquaintances with elves in the old days, but Raguren will still be fine for this exchange. I’ll let Raguren lead you into the area.”

And, from behind-

“Shuya, you seem to be ready?”

Because I heard Raguren’s voice I turn around.

Raguren is riding a popobumu.

Rabbi-san is accompanying Refaa to the side.

“Shuya onii-chan...”

Refaa is hiding at Rabbi-san’s feet and mutters without spirit.

“Shuya-san, I loaded the new leather clothes and preserved foods together and put them away, ne. Later, the hard bread and the sack with the salt is different than the portable food, so eat it before too much time passes.”

I’m grateful. To give me precious salt.

Rabbi-san talks to me with a worried expression. Then the one hiding behind Refaa is patted kindly on the back.

“Yes. Thank you for the preserved food and clothes, Rabbi-san. Being lively, isn’t Refaa lively too? I’m looking forward to the day when we can meet again. I’ve been under Shisho’s care until now.”

Achilles-shisho continues looking serious.

He begins talking after fixing his eyes on me to answer.

“...Umu. I have one final piece of advice for you. Just because you have mastered moji does not mean you are an ‘absolute warrior.’ There are always inexplicable things in

this world so you need to be careful. And, I pray for the safe travel of Rollo-sama and Shuya, La Kerlada!”

Shisho poses, making a mark over his hand like a salute.

“Hai, Shisho, la kerlada!”

I make the hand gesture salute as well, I bow politely before returning the map to the bag and climbing onto popobumu.

